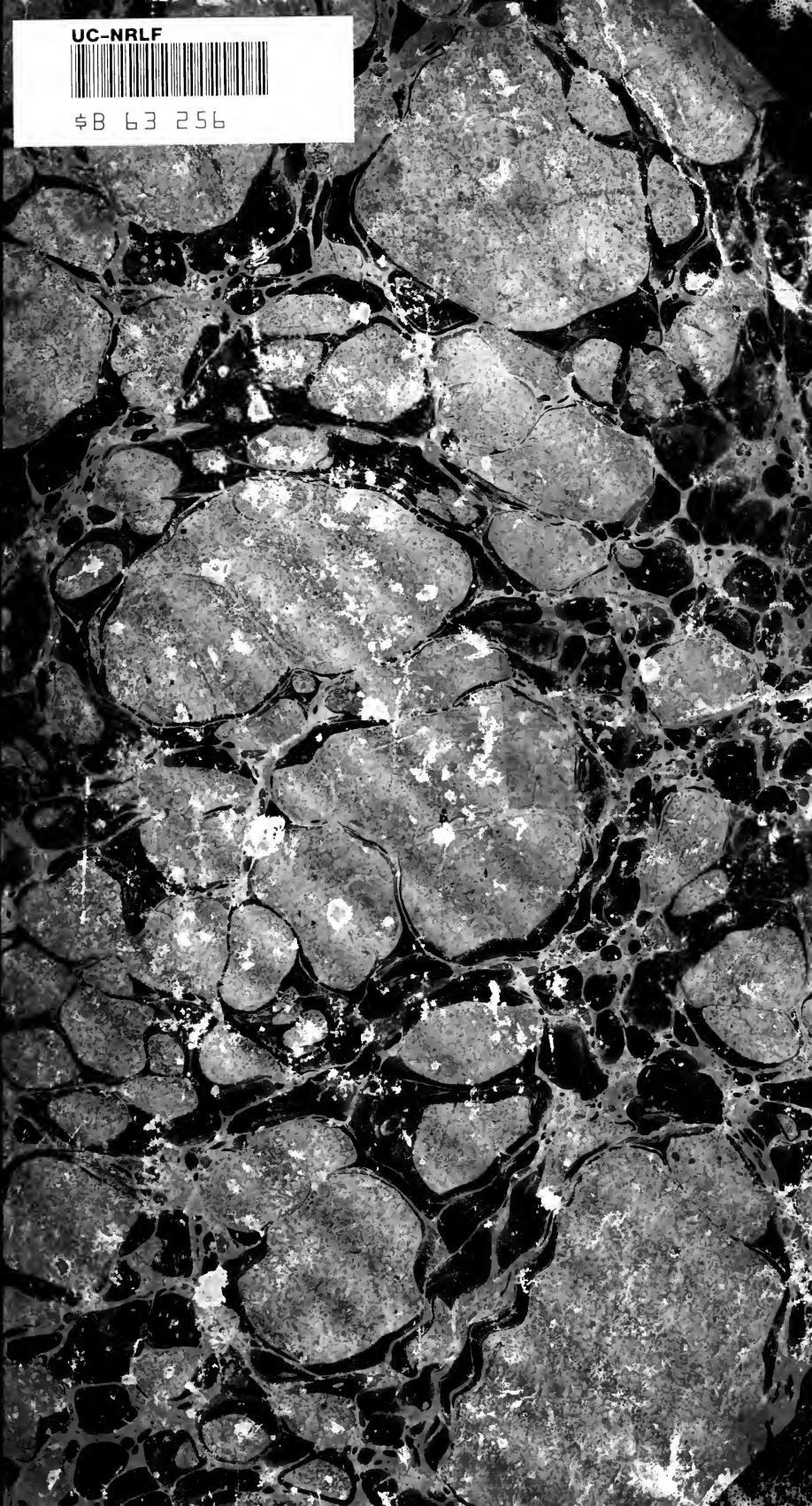


UC-NRLF



QB 63 256



GIFT OF
F. D. Elwell





F W Jewell
Shanghai 1880

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

FIRST

LESSONS IN CHINESE.

中
西
譯
語
妙
法

BY

REV. M. T. YATES, D.D.

AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS
SHANGHAI

SHANGHAI:

AMERICAN PRESBYTERIAN MISSION PRESS.

1871.

POSTAGE

PL1111

X18

1871

RECEIVED BY THE POST OFFICE

Left of F. D. & Lowell

NOV 18 1871

中國銀行

INTRODUCTION.

Those who have attempted to acquire a working knowledge of any of the spoken dialects of China by picking up isolated words from a vocabulary or dictionary, (like picking pebbles from the sea shore), know full well the necessity of a beginner's book; one that is practical, and yet so simple that the learner will be encouraged, by being able to use his acquirements from the first lesson.

The design of the author of this manual is to supply, to some extent, this long-felt want; and he is confident that any one who will take the trouble to master these lessons (the work of only a few months), will be in possession of the key to the spoken language, not only of this district, but, with a slight change in the sound of some words (which can be easily acquired), of other districts also; for the general structure of the language (barring a few localisms), is the same everywhere.

An attempt has also been made to render the work available to the Chinese who wish to learn English. Under each word will be found Chinese characters representing, as nearly as practicable, the sound of the English word. Of course, it is far from a perfect representation; but it will be of service to the Chinese who are trying to learn English. They will find the meaning of words and sentences by looking to the right on the same line, where the English sentence is rendered into Chinese for the benefit of foreigners.

The importance of a thorough knowledge of the classifiers cannot be too strongly urged; for it is impossible to speak of any visible object without using one of them, and it is important to a clear understanding of the matter under consideration, that the correct classifier be used.

A careful study of the inflected verbs will save months, if not years, of perplexing uncertainty; for the same forms will be found applicable to most other verbs.

ORTHOGRAPHY.—The system of orthography adopted in these lessons is that which seems best adapted to meet the wants of a beginner. No combination of English letters has yet been devised that will express all the Chinese sounds; not even when recourse has been had to an elaborate system of diacritical marks; and as these usually confuse and discourage, but few are used in this manual.

A final, and *ä* in composition, are sounded as *a* in *far*; as, 賣 *ma*, to buy; 買 *ma'*, to sell; 麥 *mäh*, wheat; and 浜 *päng*, a creek.

Ä short, as in *hat*; as, 殺 *säh*, to kill; 三 *sän*, three.

Long *a* is expressed by the French *é*, as, 來 *lé*, to come; 煤 *mé*, coals.

E final, and *e*ⁿ nasal, long, as: 來 *me*, rice; 天 *t'e*ⁿ, heaven.

O final, and *ō* in composition, sounded as *o* in *no*, as: 茶 *tso*, tea; 木頭 *mōh-deu*, wood.

Ö sounded as *ö* in German, as in *Göethe*, as: a little boy, 小囡 *siau nö*; a little girl, 小囡 *siau nö*; a month, 月 *nyōh*.

Û and *û* have sounds which the learner will get better from a teacher than from examples in English, as: 書 *sū*, a book; 樹 *sū*, a tree; 雨 *yü*, rain; 椅子 *yü.tsz*, a chair.

Eu, sounded as in French, in *monsieur*, as: 頭 *teu*, the head; 手 *seu*, the hand.

Au, sounded as in *autumn*, as: 刀 *tau*, a knife or sword; 道理 *tau-le*, doctrine.

A small ⁿ raised above the line indicates a nasal, as: 天 *te*ⁿ, heaven; 前頭 *se*ⁿ-*deu*, formerly.

A final *h* shortens the preceding vowel, as in the following words: 麥 *mäh*, wheat, the *ä* sounded as *a* in *what*. 殺 *säh*, to kill, the *ä* sounded as *a* in *hat*. 失脫 *seh-t'eh*, to lose, the *e* sounded as *e* in *pet*. 滅脫 *mih-t'eh*, to destroy, the *i* sounded as *i* in *sit*. 木頭 *mōh-deu*, the *ō* sounded as *o* in *mote*. 惡 *oh*, wicked, the *o* sounded as *o* in *pot*. 月 *nyōh*, month, the *ö* sounded as in German, but contracted by the final *h*. 墨 *muh*, ink, the *u* sounded as *u* in *shut*. A comma (,) before the initial letters *t* and *p*, contracts those letters into a sound between *t* and *d*, and *p* and *b*.

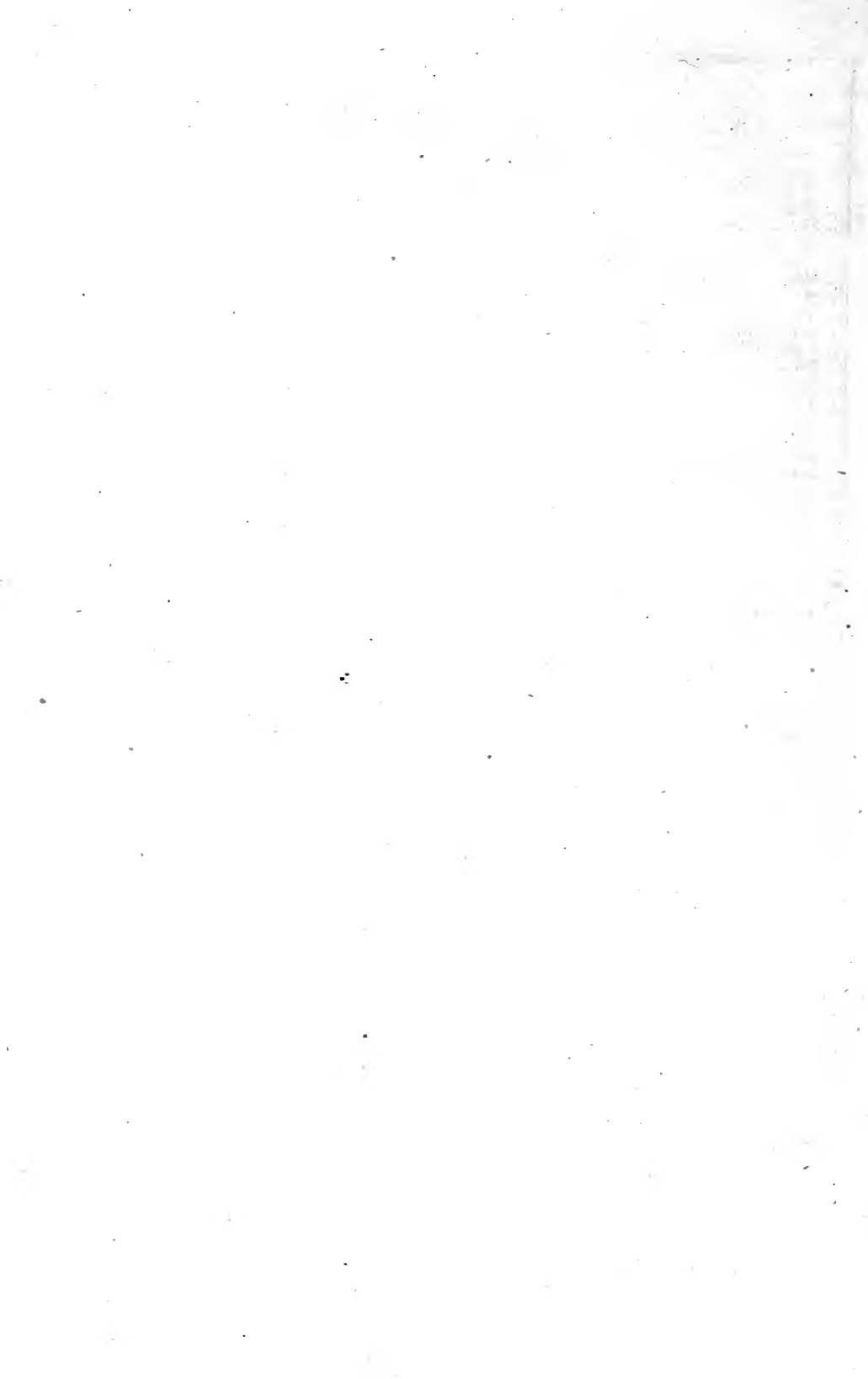
TONE MARKS.—The 上聲 *sang-sung* (so-called upper tone), is marked thus ' at the beginning of the word. The 去聲 *ch'ü-sung* (departing tone), is marked thus ' at the end of the word. The 平聲 *ping-sung* (even tone), is indicated by no mark. The 入聲 *seh-sung* (entering tone), is indicated by a final *h*.

INDEX.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
To Abuse	205	To Consult	223
„ Add to	207	„ Contribute; to tax	181 to 182
Adjectives, comparison of	46 to 52	„ Cook	220
Adverbs	56 to 66	„ Counting	1 to 5
To Anchor	192	To Count	186
„ Ascend; to descend	156	„ Crawl	218
„ Ask ; to enquire; to investigate	116 to 117	„ Create a disturbance	221
„ Answer	220	„ Criticise	219
„ Bake ; to roast	151	„ Cry	189
„ Banish	223	„ Curse	206
„ Bear or press upon	200	„ Cut a mortise	198
„ Beckon	194	„ Cut (<i>with scissors.</i>)	198
„ Become rich	217	„ Cut (<i>with a small knife</i>)	147
„ Beg	162	„ Cut (<i>with sword or large knife</i>)	148
„ Begin ; to commence	172	„ Cut ; to engrave	154
„ Believe	143 to 144	„ Decapitate ; to kill	149
„ Bind with a cord	162	„ Deceive ; to defraud	200
„ Betroth	211	„ Defeat ; to frustrate	221
„ Bite ; to bark	163	„ Deny ; to falsify one's word	207
„ Blow	163 to 164	„ Degrade	219
„ Boil	151	„ Deport one's self to ; to treat	222
„ Boil (<i>as water</i>)	218	„ Deposit with another	184
„ Bolt	218	„ Descend	202
„ Bore	198	„ Desire ; to expect, to hope	203
„ Borrow or lend	181	„ Die	196
„ Break	166	„ Dig	160
„ Broil ; grill	151	„ Divide ; to separate	211
„ Brush	153	„ Do ; to make	101 to 107
„ Build	129 to 130	„ Draw a carriage	209
„ Build a wall	130	„ Draw in or up by capstan	192
„ Burn (<i>as fuel</i>)	219	„ Drive ; to urge ; to press	220
„ Buy	120 to 123	„ Dwell	161
„ Calculate	208	„ Dye	197
„ Call ; to tell	197	„ Eat ; to drink ; to smoke, &c.	113 to 115
„ Cancel ; to erase	219	„ Economize	199
„ Care for ; be careful	213	„ Encroach upon (<i>as another's land</i>)	222
„ Carry a load	171 to 172	„ Envy	201
„ Carry in the arms (<i>as a child</i>)	194	„ Examine ; to scrutinize	215
„ Carve ; to cut	199	„ Exchange; to barter	209
„ Cast down	197	„ Fail in business	213
„ Cast ; to found	212	„ Fall	166 to 167
„ Catch ; to seize ; arrest	156 to 157	„ Fall sick	211
„ Change	195	„ Fall (<i>as the tide</i>)	168
„ Change a dollar into cash	209	„ Fall down (<i>as a house</i>)	193
„ Choose ; to select	168 to 169	„ Fear ; to dread	158
Classifiers	6 to 34	„ File (<i>with a file</i>)	220
To Climb	217	„ Finished	224
„ Come	110 to 112	To Flee ; to run away	169
„ Command	162	„ Float	212
„ Comfort	219	„ Fly	170
„ Conduct ; to guide	182 to 183	„ Follow	211
„ Confide to	207	„ Forbid ; to prohibit	224
„ Confiscate	223	„ Forfeit	223
„ Confuse	224	„ Forget	137 to 138
„ Congeal ; to coagulate	212	„ Forsake ; to desert	170
Conjunctions, &c.	72 to 75	„ Freeze	212
To Consider	223	„ Gamble	201

	PAGE.		PAGE.
To Gain (<i>profit</i>)	216	To Pay a balance	219
„ Gather (<i>as fruit or flowers</i>)	219	„ Pay money	126 to 127
The Gender of nouns	52	The Personal Pronouns	34
To give birth to ; to rear	161	To Peck, (<i>as a fowl</i>)	205
„ Give ; hand ; to give in marriage	125 to 126	„ Persuade	210
„ Go	107 to 110	„ Perspire	189
„ Graft ; to splice	204	„ Pile one on top of another	208
„ Grind ; to whet	220	„ Plane	198
„ Guard ; to be careful	213	„ Plant	160
„ Guess	215	„ Play (<i>as an instrument with the fingers</i>)	216
„ Hand or deliver in person	185	„ Plaster (<i>as a wall</i>)	220
„ Hang or suspend	171	The Plural of nouns	52
„ Haul (<i>as on a rope</i>)	173	To Point with the hand	222
„ Have	100	„ Pound (<i>in a Mortar</i>)	221
„ Heal	217	„ Pour out	207
„ Hide or conceal	175	„ Pray	213
„ Hide or secrete one's self	223	Prepositions	66 to 72
„ Hoist a sail	192	To Present	196
„ Hook	224	„ Press down ; to oppress	193
The Hours, Days of the week, Months, &c.	77 to 82	„ Print	190
To Hypothecate	210	„ Procure what is required	223
„ Imitate ; to follow the example, &c.	211	„ Prop	213
The Indefinite Pronouns	45 to 46	„ Prove ; to evince	216
To Inform	188	„ Pry (<i>with a lever</i>)	198
„ Injure	219	„ Punish	214
„ Institute a Suit at Law	188	„ Push ; to shove	193
„ Interpret	214	„ Put down a sedan	195
The Interrogative Pronouns	37 to 45	„ Put ; to place	189 to 181
„ Interrogatives	75	„ Quarrel	214
To Invite	204	„ Read	185
„ Iron ; to burn or scald	154	„ Rebel	224
„ Jump ; to leap	217	„ Receive ; to collect	128 to 129
„ Kick	190	„ Receive or accept	184
„ Kneel	223	„ Recognize ; to confess	203
„ Know	132 to 134	„ Recommend	222
„ Laugh	190	„ Reconcile ; pacify	219
„ Lead (<i>as an animal</i>)	183	„ Reduce ; to take from	214
„ Lean against	205	„ Regret	205
„ Learn	164 to 165	„ Reject	216
„ Let go ; to put down	174 to 175	„ Repair	173
„ Light a fire	154	„ Repeat from memory	205
„ Light a lamp	154	„ Repent	213
„ Line ; to score	205	„ Rely upon	206
„ Listen	140 to 141	„ Remember	206
„ Live	196	„ Retain ; to detain	206
„ Lock ; a lock	218	„ Return what has been borrowed	191
„ Look ; to see	135 to 137	„ Ride on horse-back	156
„ Look for	138 to 139	„ Ring a bell	207
„ Lose	10	„ Rise (<i>as tide, &c.</i>)	167
„ Lose	183 to 184	„ Roll	218
„ Lose (<i>in trade</i>)	217	„ Roll up	188
„ Lower or take in sail	192	„ Rot or decay	185
„ Loot	200	„ Row a boat	207
„ Make ashamed	198	„ Run	186
„ Make a record ; to ascend	201	„ Sacrifice to	224
„ Make a prostration	224	„ Save (<i>life or property</i>)	213
„ Manage ; to have the management of	214	„ Save (<i>time or labor</i>)	199
„ Measure	199	„ Saw	148
„ Meet ; to come in contact with	184	„ Scrape	203
„ Melt ; to dissolve	212	„ Scratch	197
„ Mix ; to get things confused	200	„ Seal ; to deify ; to exalt	199
„ Nail	196	„ Secure ; to become security for	210
„ Nod	209	„ Seize	194
„ Nurse (<i>the sick</i>)	218	„ Sell	123 to 125
„ Offend ; to transgress	223	„ Sell on a credit	206
„ Open ; to commence	176	„ Send forth ; to issue	220
„ Pawn	210	„ Separate ; to make distinct	221

	PAGE.		PAGE.
To Sew, stitch	153	„ Take from	208
„ Sift	221	„ Take hold of	173
„ Shake	159	„ Take up with both hands	222
„ Shave	187	„ Take to pieces, or down	193
„ Shut ; to close	178 to 180	„ Take the anchor	192
„ Sing	189	„ Tear	189
„ Sink	187	„ Tempt	206
„ Sit	131	„ Think ; to consider	142
„ Sit or stay with for company	218	„ Throw away	197
„ Skin ; peel ; strip	215	„ Tie (<i>as a parcel</i>)	163
„ Slander	218	„ Tow or track (<i>as a boat</i>)	192
„ Sleep	208	„ Transfer	209
„ Smell	211	„ Translate	214
„ Soak ; to immerse, to baptize	216	„ Turn (<i>as a wheel</i>)	212
„ Solder	212	„ Turn over	215
„ Speak ; to affirm or testify	118 to 120	„ Turn round	214
„ Spill	189	„ Twist ; to wring	193
„ Spin	187	„ Twist (<i>with the finger</i>)	194
„ Splash	218	„ Uncover ; to open	222
„ Split	148	„ Understand	134 to 135
„ Sport ; to frolic ; to trifle	216	„ Vacillate, to disappoint	222
„ Spread	188	„ Varnish or paint	198
„ Spread ; to propagate	217	Verbs, and inflection of the verb <i>to eat</i>	83 to 94
„ Spread, daub or smear	223	Verb <i>to be</i>	95 to 99
„ Stab	205	To Violate a law or regulation	221
„ Stand	131 to 132	„ Wait	195
„ Steal	188	„ Water (<i>as a garden</i>)	221
„ Step upon	193	„ Waste, to squander	199
„ Stick ; to adhere	169	„ Wash	151 to 152
„ Stick (<i>in the ground, as a flag, &c.</i>)	197	„ Wear	189
„ Stir ; to agitate	209	„ Weave	188
„ Stop	194	„ Weigh	198
„ Strain ; to filter	221	„ Welcome a visitor	196
„ Strike ; to chastise	144 to 146	„ Wet ; wet	204
„ String (<i>as cash</i>)	218	„ Win	190
„ Strive	189	„ Wipe	152 to 153
„ Stultify	222	„ Worship	194
„ Swear	188	„ Wrangle	206
„ Sweep	149	„ Write	150
„ Swim	189	„ Yield ; to give place to	216
„ Take	189		



中西譯語妙法序

余西國人也居中國之上海二十有五年矣於上海土語習之久知之深因用中國語西國語對譯成書余見學西語者用書學習恒苦其難余著此書使學者易知易成書中學西語之妙法意取貫通創一圓機舉一事以概其餘俾學者可一隅三反如云吃云要吃云吃過云我吃云伊吃析言之云吃正言也云要吃未吃也云吃過已吃也云我吃此也云伊吃彼也凡事皆有正言未來過去彼此可以類推即可悟云着云要着云着過云我着云伊着於西語只易一字餘皆同也推之云用云做云來云去皆然故以此書學西語易學易知易成易用學成適用即可爲洋商司事獲益生財矣而西人亦即可以此書學上海土語

同治十年十月美國駐上海副總領事官晏瑪太自序

凡例

右
上

西國字
中國音

左
上

西國字
西國語

右
下

中國字
中國語

左
下

中國字
西國音

書中左為西國語右為

中國語

上為西國字下為中國

字

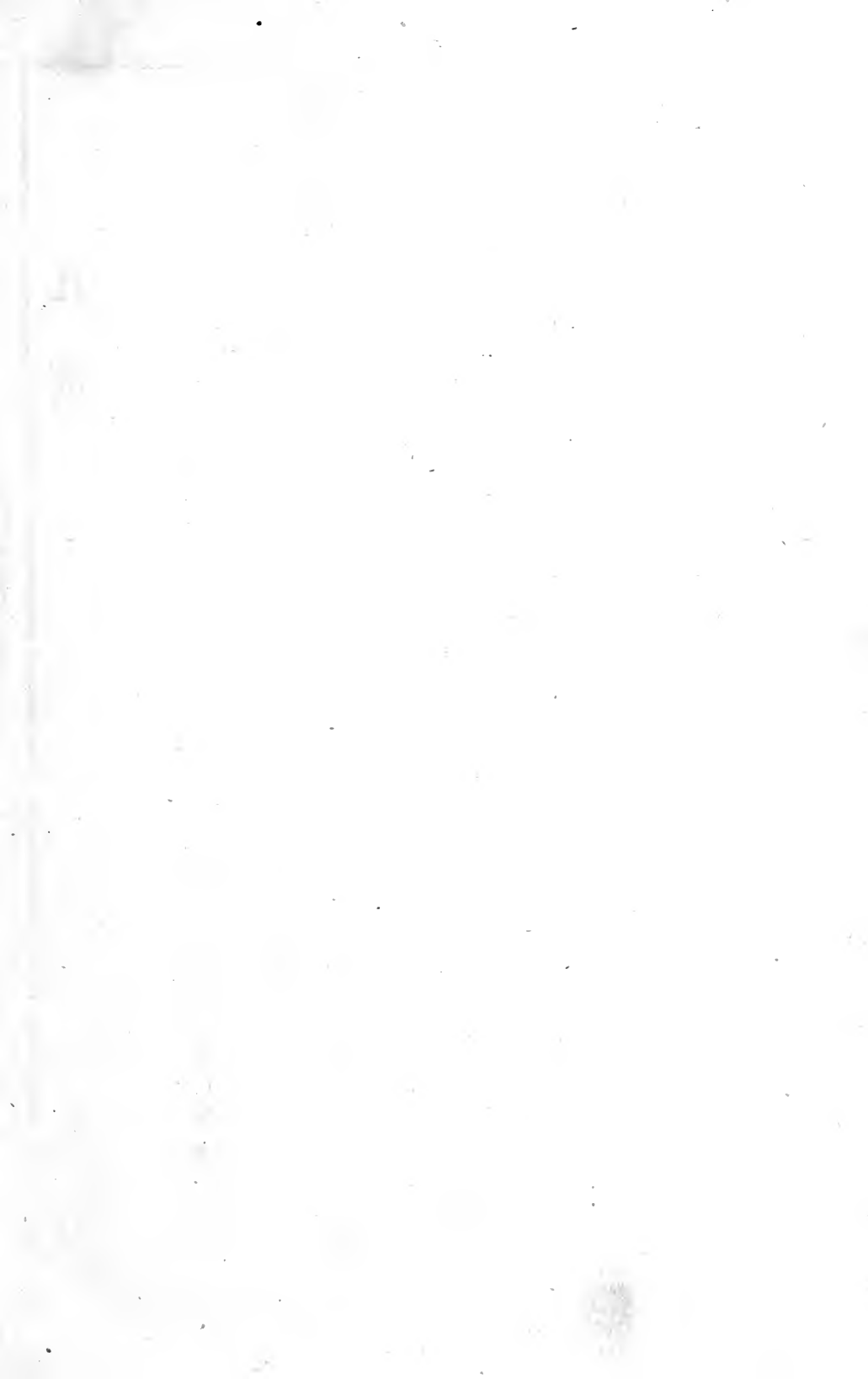
左方之上西字西語下

用中國字譯西國音

右方之上乃西字譯出

中國之音下乃中國字

中國語





FIRST LESSONS IN CHINESE.

NUMERALS.

ENGLISH.

CHINESE.

1. One. I.	yih.
魂	一
2. Two. II.	nye'
多	二
3. Three. III.	sǎn
脫里	三
4. Four. IV.	sz'
福	四
5. Five. V.	'ng
勿愛夫	五
6. Six. VI.	lōh
昔个司	六
7. Seven. VII.	ch'ih
失文	七
8. Eight. VIII.	pāh
哀脫	八
9. Nine. IX.	'kieu
乃因	九
10. Ten. X.	seh
聽	十

11. Eleven. XI.	seh yih
以來文	十一
12. Twelve. XII.	seh nye ³
土哀而	十二
13. Thirteen. XIII.	seh sǎn
脫丁	十三
14. Fourteen. XIV.	seh sz ³
福丁	十四
15. Fifteen. XV.	sō-ng
勿夫丁	十五
16. Sixteen. XVI.	seh lōh
昔司丁	十六
17. Seventeen. XVII.	seh ch'ih
失文丁	十七
18. Eighteen. XVIII.	seh pǎh
哀丁	十八
19. Nineteen. XIX.	seh 'kieu
乃叟丁	十九
20. Twenty. XX.	nyǎ ³
段渾荅	念
21. Twenty one. XXI.	nyǎ ³ ih
段渾荅魂	廿一
22. Twenty two. XXII.	nyǎn nye ³
段渾荅多	廿二
23. Twenty three. XXIII.	nyǎn sǎn
段渾荅脫里	廿三
24. Twenty four. XXIV.	nyǎn sz ³
段渾荅福	廿四
25. Twenty five. XXV.	nya ³ -ng
段渾荅勿富	廿五
26. Twenty six. XXVI.	nyǎn lōh
段荅昔个司	廿六

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 27. Twenty seven. XXVII. | nyä ⁿ ch'ih |
| 段渾荅失文 | 廿七 |
| 28. Twenty eight. XXVIII. | nyä ⁿ päh |
| 段渾荅哀脫 | 廿八 |
| 29. Twenty nine. XXIX. | nyä ⁿ 'kieu |
| 段渾荅乃因 | 廿九 |
| 30. Thirty. XXX. | sä ⁿ seh |
| 脫荅 | 三十 |
| 40. Forty. XL. | sz seh |
| 福凹荅 | 四十 |
| 50. Fifty. L. | 'ng-seh |
| 勿夫荅 | 五十 |
| 60. Sixty. LX. | loh-seh |
| 昔司荅 | 六十 |
| 70. Seventy. LXX. | ch'ih-seh |
| 失文荅 | 七十 |
| 80. Eighty. LXXX. | päh-seh |
| 哀脫 | 八十 |
| 90. Ninety. XC. | 'kieu-seh |
| 乃因荅 | 九十 |
| 100. One hundred. C. | yih päh |
| 魂亨奪哀 | 一百 |
| 101. One hundred and one. CI. | yih päh ling yih |
| 魂亨奪哀陔伍魂 | 一百零一 |
| 102. One hundred and two. CII. | yih päh ling nye ² |
| 魂亨奪哀陔伍多 | 一百零二 |
| 103. One hundred and three. CIII. | yih päh ling sa ⁿ |
| 魂亨奪哀陔伍荅里 | 一百零三 |
| 104. One hundred and four. CIV. | yih päh ling sz ² |
| 魂亨奪哀陔伍福 | 一百零四 |
| 105. One hundred and five. CV. | yih päh ling 'ng |
| 魂亨奪哀陔伍勿夫 | 一百零五 |

106. One hundred and six. CVI. yih päh ling löh
魂亨奪哀陔伍昔个司 一百零六
107. One hundred and seven. CVII. yih päh ling ch'ih
魂亨奪哀陔伍失文 一百零七
108. One hundred and eight. CVIII. yih päh ling päh
魂亨奪哀陔伍哀脫 一百零八
109. One hundred and nine. CIX. yih päh ling 'kieu.
魂亨奪哀陔伍乃因 一百零九
110. One hundred and ten. CX. yih päh seh
魂亨奪哀陔伍丁 一百十
111. One hundred and eleven. CXI. yih päh seh yih
魂亨奪哀陔伍以來文 一百十一
200. Two hundred. CC. nye² päh
多亨奪哀 二百
300. Three hundred. CCC. sänⁿ päh
脫里亨奪哀 三百
400. Four hundred. CCCC. sz² päh
福亨奪哀 四百
500. Five hundred. D. 'ng päh
勿挨哀亨奪哀 五百
600. Six hundred. DC. löh päh
昔个司亨奪哀 六百
700. Seven hundred. DCC. ch'ih päh
失文亨奪哀 七百
800. Eight hundred. DCCC. päh päh
哀脫亨奪哀 八百
900. Nine hundred. DCCCC. 'kieu päh
乃因亨奪哀 九百
1000. One thousand. M. yih ch'ieⁿ
魂韜山伍 一千
1001. One thousand and one. yih ch'ieⁿ ling ling yih, &c.
魂韜山伍陔伍魂 一千零零一

2000. Two thousand.

多韜山伍

nye' ch'ieⁿ

二千

5000. Five thousand.

勿夫韜山伍

'ng ch'ieⁿ

五千

10,000. Ten thousand.

聽叨山伍

yih mǎⁿ

一萬

20,000. Twenty thousand.

段渾荅叨山伍

nye mǎⁿ

二萬

50,000. Fifty thousand.

勿夫脫叨山伍

'ng mǎⁿ

五萬

100,000. One hundred thousand.

魂亨奪哀叨山伍

seh mǎⁿ

十萬

500,000. Five hundred thousand.

勿挨哀亨奪哀叨山伍

'ng seh mǎⁿ

五十萬

900,000. Nine hundred thousand.

乃因亨奪哀叨山伍

'kieu seh mǎⁿ

九十萬

1,000,000. One mil-lion

魂密而因

yih pǎh mǎⁿ

一百萬



CLASSIFIERS.

In spoken Chinese, the force of the articles "a" or "an" and "the" is expressed by the numeral — (*yih*). All nouns take a word between the article and the noun, which may be denominated a *classifier*, as each of these different words denotes a class of objects. It is highly desirable that every student of the spoken language, should, at the commencement of his studies, become thoroughly acquainted with these classifiers, and the class of objects denoted by each; for, a correct use of the classifiers, will greatly facilitate communication with the Chinese. If a correct classifier be used before a word, it often leads to the meaning of that word, even if it be incorrectly pronounced. It must be borne in mind, however, that in Chinese, as well as in other languages, there are exceptions to all rules. A few nouns take two different classifiers.

FIRST CLASSIFIER 个 (*kuh*).

A man 哀蠻 伍	yih kuh nyung 一个人
A woman 哀華 蠻 伍	yih kuh nyü nyung 一个女人
An unmarried woman 哀溝 兒	yih kuh siau' 'tsia 一个小姐
A son 哀孫	yih kuh ur-'tsz 一个兒子
A daughter 哀刀 得	yih kuh nö' 一个囡
A friend 哀勿來 伍	yih kuh päng 'yeu 一个朋友
A mandarin 哀蠻 特 臨	yih kuh kwé 'foo 一个官府
A soldier 哀沙 兒 求	yih kuh ping-ting 一个兵丁
A native 哀乃的 夫	yih kuh 'pung'-de nyung 一个本地人

A servant 哀收兒文鉄	yih kuh yoong ³ nyung 一个用人
A sedan cooly 哀歌立	yih kuh djau ³ pän 一个轎班
The sun 第孫	yih kuh nyih-deu 一个日頭
The moon 第蒙叻	yih kuh nyöh 一个月
A star 哀司帶兒	yih kuh sing 一个星
The body 哀暴敵	yih kuh sung ³ t'e 一个身體
A head 哀海疊	yih kuh ³ teu 一个頭
A face 哀勿哀司	yih kuh me ³ k'oong 一个面孔
A heart 哀哈兒脫	yih kuh sing 一个心
A nose 哀拿士	yih kuh pih-deu 一个鼻頭
A doorway 哀疊凹兒爲	yih kuh mung ³ k'eu 一个門口
A cannon 哀鉛拿叻	yih kuh p'au ³ 一个砲
A battery 哀拔得來	yih kuh p'au ³ dé 一个砲台
A bottle 哀卜得兒	yih kuh poo-le ping 一个玻璃瓶
A hat, cap, or bonnet 哀瞎脫夾潑包叻納脫	yih kuh mau ³ tsz 一个帽子
A stove 哀司疊凹浮	yih kuh hoo-loo 一个火爐

A grate 哀 嚮 來 脫	yih kuh hoo-k'ong' 一个火坑
A dollar 哀 大 拉	yih kuh yäng de ⁿ 一个洋錢
A cash 哀 監 呀	yih kuh döng-de ⁿ 一个銅錢
A loaf 哀 羅 夫	yih kuh main-deu 一个饅頭
A cake 哀 蓋 咳	yih kuh ke-tä ¹ kau 一个雞蛋糕
A biscuit 哀 別 司 吉 脫	yih kuh t'äh-ping 一个餡餅
A buddhist priest 哀 菩 敵 司 潑 里 司 脫	yih kuh 'oo-zong' 一个和尚
A nun 哀 嫩 伍	yih kuh nye-koo 一个尼姑
A tauist priest 哀 韜 會 司 潑 里 司 脫	yih kuh tau ² -zz 一个道士
A grave mound 哀 鵠 來 扶	yih kuh vung sä ⁿ 一个坟山
An egg 俺 伍 哀 咳	yih kuh 'tä ⁿ 一个蛋
A scholar 哀 司 各 拉	yih kuh tōh-sü-nyung 一个讀書人
A merchant 哀 墨 腔 伍 脫	yih kuh säng-e nyung 一个生意人
A farmer. 哀 法 挨 陌	yih kuh tsoong-de ⁿ nyung 一个種田人
A carpenter 哀 加 本 特	yih kuh mōh-ziäng 一个木匠
A mason 哀 每 生	yih kuh nye sz-ziäng 一个泥水匠

A painter	yih kuh ch'ih-z'äng
哀 叛特	一 个 漆匠
A tailor	yih kuh sé-roong
哀 推勞	一 个 裁縫
A stone mason	yih kuh säh-ziäng
哀 司朶叻 每生	一 个 石匠
A horse boy	yih kuh mo-foo
哀 好兒司 保亥	一 个 馬夫
A table boy	yih kuh se-tsé
哀 推字兒 保亥	一 个 細者

SECOND CLASSIFIER, 隻 (*tsäh*), DENOTES ALL ANIMALS, FOWLS, BIRDS, AND INSECTS; ALSO ALL ARTICLES OF FURNITURE HAVING FEET OR LEGS, OR RESTING ON A BASE; ALSO VESSELS, BOATS, &c.

An elephant	yih tsäh 'siäng
俺叻 哀立分	一 只 象
A camel	yih tsäh loh-doo
哀 鉛姆末兒	一 只 駱駝
A lion	yih tsäh sz-'tsz
哀 臘哀盎	一 只 獅子
A tiger	yih tsäh lau ² -hoo
哀 太溝	一 只 老虎
A cow	yih tsäh nyeu
哀 可乎	一 只 牛
A water buffalo	yih tsäh sz-nyeu
哀 話得 百勿勞	一 只 水牛
A deer	yih tsäh lōh
哀 地兒	一 只 鹿
A sheep	yih tsäh yäng
哀 希潑	一 只 羊
A goat	yih tsäh sä ¹ -yäng
哀 高乎脫	一 只 山羊
A hog	yih tsäh tsz-loo
哀 好刻	一 只 猪獠

A dog 哀 陶刻	yih tsäh ken 一只狗
A cat 哀 夾脫	yih tsäh mau 一只猫
A wild cat 哀 外兒 夾脫	yih tsäh ya ² -mau 一只野猫
A rat 哀 兒押脫	yih tsäh lau ² -tsz 一只老鼠
A hare 哀 哈哀鷗	yih tsäh t'oo ² -tsz 一只兔子
A mule 哀 滅乎兒	yih tsäh loo ² -tsz 一只驢子
A donkey 哀 堂鴿	yih tsäh le ² -tsz 一只騾子
A fox 哀 勿惡个司	yih tsäh 'oo-le 一只狐狸
A wolf 哀 華而夫	yih tsäh za-long 一只豺狼
A squirrel 哀 司骨兒拉而	yih tsäh soong ² -tsz 一只松鼠
A weasel 哀 何以色而	yih tsäh wong-long 一只黃狼
A fowl 哀 法凹乎兒	yih tsäh kee 一只鷄
A pheasant 哀 勿山叟脫	yih tsäh ya ² -kee 一只野鷄
A duck 哀 得克	yih tsäh äh 一只鴨
A goose 哀 哥司	yih tsäh ngoo 一只鵝
A turkey 哀 鬥鷄	yih tsäh teu ² -kee 一只鬥鷄

A bird	yih tsäh 'tiau
哀 褒兒脫	一只鳥
A snipe	yih tsäh tsöh-kee
哀 司奈以潑	一只竹鷄
A quail	yih tsäh é ¹ -dsung
哀 歸而	一只鶺鴒
A crow	yih tsäh lau ² -au
哀 克勞乎	一只老鴉
A magpie	yih tsäh au-tsiäh
哀 慢八	一只鴉雀
A hawk	yih tsäh yung
哀 好克	一只鷹
A minor	yih tsäh päh-kwung
哀 慢拿	一只百哥
A sparrow	yih tsäh mo-tsiäng
哀 司八兒勞	一只麻雀
A swallow	yih tsäh ye ² -tsz
哀 沙挨勞	一只燕子
A pigeon	yih tsäh keh-tsz
哀 必禽	一只鴿子
A dove	yih tsäh peh-koo
哀 頭夫	一只孛鴿
A crab	yih tsäh 'ha
哀 哭兒藍字	一只蟹
A butterfly	yih tsäh oo ² -dih
哀 柏得勿來	一只蝴蝶
A bee	yih tsäh mih-foong
哀 皮	一只蜜蜂
A mosquito	yih tsäh mung-tsz
哀 墨司几朶	一只蚊子
A wasp	yih tsäh oc-foong
哀 話司潑	一只胡蜂

A table	yih tsäh té-tsz
哀 推字羅	一只 杌子
A chair	yih tsäh yü ² -tsz
哀 牽鴨兒	一只 椅子
A stool	yih tsäh ngeh-tsz
哀 司多而	一只 杌子
A chest of drawers	yih tsäh ts'eu dé
哀 牽哀司 凹夫 特老兒	一只 抽枱
A drawer	yih tsäh ts'eu-t'è
哀 特老兒	一只 抽梯
A trunk or box	yih tsäh siäng-tsz
哀 說輪克 凹而 包个 司	一只 箱子
A small box	yih tsäh äh-tsz
哀 司毛而 包个 司	一只 匣子
A bed	yih tsäh zong
哀 倍特	一只 床
A couch	yih tsäh me-doo-täh
哀 可歡	一只 彌陀榻
A wash hand table	yih tsäh k'a me ¹ té-tsz
哀 華吸 盥 凹 推字羅	一只 楷面 檯子
A dining table	yih tsäh ch'uh vä ¹ té-tsz
哀 淡啣 推字羅	一只 吃 飯 檯子
An office desk	yih tsäh sia ² -zz-dé
陰 凹 勿司 疊司个	一只 寫字 檯
A bucket, tub, or cask	yih tsäh 'döng
哀 柏鴿脫 特白凹 夾色个	一只 桶
A water kong	yih tsäh sz ² -kong
哀 華得 缸	一只 水缸
A shoe of svicee	yih tsäh nyö 'pau
哀 靴 凹夫 賽西	一只 元寶
A hand	yih tsäh 'seu
哀 喊 凹脫	一只 手

A foot and lower leg	yih tsäh kiäh
哀富脫陞伍羅候來及	一只脚
A finger	yih tsäh tsih-deu
哀非陞指	一只指頭
An ear	yih tsäh nye ² - ⁶ too
哀陞衣侯	一只耳朵
A wash bowl	yih tsäh me ² -bung
哀華吸巴而	一只面盆
A plate	yih tsäh pung- ⁶ tsz
哀字來脫	一只盆子
A dish	yih tsäh tsäng pung- ⁶ tsz
哀滴歇	一只長盆子
A saucer	yih tsäh tso pung- ⁶ tsz
哀少收	一只茶盆子
A cup	yih tsäh pé- ⁶ tsz
哀革潑	一只杯子
A glass	yih tsäh poc-le pé- ⁶ tsz
哀个藍司	一只玻璃杯子
A wine glass	yih tsäh tsieu ² 'pé
哀還陞个藍司	一只酒杯
A cooking stove	yih tsäh t'ih-tsau ²
哀國京司朶	一只鉄灶
A clock	yih tsäh sz ² -ming-tsoong
哀克落克	一只自鳴鐘
A watch	yih tsäh piau
哀劃歉	一只表
A well	yih tsäh 'tsing
哀委而	一只井
A basket	yih tsäh lä ¹
哀倍司鴿脫	一只籃
A vessel or boat.	yih tsäh zé ¹
哀佛失而凹而扒脫	一只船

A nail
哀 乃而

yih tsäh 'ting
一只丁

An apple
阿阿 阿北而

yih tsäh hwō-ng
一只花紅

An orange
阿阿 凹臨乞

yih tsäh kiüh-^ctsz
一只橘子

A peach
哀 比乞

yih tsäh tau-^ctsz
一只桃子

A pear
哀 彼兒

yih tsäh säng-le
一只生梨

One (of this class)
魂

yih tsäh
一只

THIRD CLASSIFIER, 把 (^cpo). DENOTES TOOLS, INSTRUMENTS OR ARTICLES USED IN THE HAND TOOLS, &c., AS:

A knife or sword
哀 奈夫 凹而 沙兒特

yih 'po tau
一把刀

A fork
哀 法凹兒克

yih 'po ts'ò
一把叉

A spoon
哀 司布翁

yih 'po ts'au
一把抄

A hammer
哀 壘畝

yih 'po long-deu
一把槌頭

A file
哀 番兒

yih 'po ts'oo-tau
一把挫刀

An ax
阿阿 鴨个司

yih 'po foo'-deu
一把斧頭

A saw
哀 燒

yih 'po ké-^ctsz
一把鋸子

A chisel
哀 七拾而

yih 'po soh-^ctsz
一把鑿子

A pair of scissors
哀 八而 凹夫 昔曹司

yih 'po tseⁿ-tau
一把剪刀

A pair of tongs	yih 'po hoo-'tse ⁿ
哀 八而 凹夫 湯叟司	一把 火剪
A chair	yih 'po yü-'tsz
哀 牽匣	一把 椅子
A fan	yih 'po sé ⁿ -'tsz
哀 番叟	一把 扇子
A lock	yih 'po 'soo
哀 落克	一把 鎖
A key	yih 'po ya-dsz
哀 鷄	一把 鑰匙
A broom	yih 'po sau ² -'tseu
哀 薄羅姆	一把 掃帚
A tea pot	yih 'po tso-oo
哀 低 保脫	一把 茶壺
A kettle	yih 'po k'á ¹ -oo
哀 鴿特而	一把 鉛壺
An umbrella	yih 'po sǎ ²
庵叟 挨姆孛兒拉	一把 傘
One (or a handfull)	yih 'po
魂	一把

FOURTH CLASSIFIER, 條 (*tiau*), DENOTES OBJECTS LONG AND WINDING OR LIMBER, AS :

A river or large stream	yih tiau kong
哀 立浮	一條 江
A river or large stream	yih tiau oo
哀 立浮	一條 河
A creek or canal	yih tiau päng
哀 克里克 凹而 克乃而	一條 浜
A ditch	yih tiau keu
哀 滴歡	一條 溝
A covered sewer	yih tiau yung-keu
哀 蘇候	一條 陰溝

An open sewer or drain 俺 叻 啞 本 蘇 侯	yih tiau yäng-keu 一 條 陽 溝
A 橋 哀 字 兒 立 歉	yih tiau djau 一 條 橋
A road 哀 兒 路 特	yih tiau loo' 一 條 路
A street 哀 司 特 里 脫	yih tiau ka 一 條 街
An alley 俺 叻 鳴 立	yih tiau loong ² -dong 一 條 街 堂
A rope 哀 兒 啞 朴	yih tiau sung 一 條 繩
A tape or ribbon 哀 推 潑 凹 而 兒 立 傍	yih tiau tá' 一 條 帶
A strip of matting 哀 司 說 力 朴 凹 夫 襪 丁	yih tiau sih 一 條 席
A quilt or blanket 哀 奎 而 脫 凹 而 字 蘭 鴿 脫	yih tiau pe ² -deu 一 條 被 頭
A mattress 哀 襪 特 來 司	yih tiau nyöh- ⁶ tsz 一 條 褥 子
A sheet 哀 希 脫	yih tiau tä ¹ - ⁶ pe 一 條 單 被
A carpet 哀 加 不 脫	yih tiau mau-tä ¹ 一 條 毛 單
A pair of pants 哀 八 而 凹 夫 撥 叻 司	yih tiau k'oo ² - ⁶ tsz 一 條 袴 子
A handkerchief 哀 盪 叻 个 七 夫	yih tiau kiö ² -deu 一 條 絹 頭
A towel 哀 叨 爲 而	yih tiau seu ² -kiung 一 條 手 巾
A dragon 哀 奪 來 根	yih tiau loong 一 條 龍

A fish 哀 勿希	yih tiau ng — 條 魚
A snake 哀 司男个	yih tiau so — 條 蛇
An eel 俺 伍 衣而	yih tiau mé-le — 條 鰻 鰩
A bar of iron 哀 罷 凹夫 哀兒侖	yih tiau t'ih-tiau — 條 鉄 條
A gold bar 哀 哥而 罷	yih tiau kiung-diau — 條 金 條
One's life 哀 拉以夫	yih tiau sing-ming' — 條 性 命
One (of this class) 魂	yih tiau — 條

FIFTH CLASSIFIER, 根 (*kung*), DENOTES OBJECTS LONG AND USUALLY STIFF, AS:

A stick of timber 哀 司跌克 啞 負划特	yih kung mōh-deu — 根 木 頭
A bamboo 哀 斗姆蒲	yih kung mau-tsōh — 根 竹 頭
A ratan 哀 兒鴨丹伍	yih kung tung — 根 籐
A cane or stick 哀 坎伍 凹而 司滴克	yih kung pong — 根 棒
A boat's mast 哀 耙脫 蠻司脫	yih kung siang- ^c tsz — 根 檣 子
A straw 哀 司奪老	yih kung ^c ts'au — 根 草
A stem, or stalk (of plants) 哀 司耽姆 凹而 司刀克	yih kung käng — 根 梗
A rope 哀 兒啞潑	yih kung sung — 根 繩

A thread yih kung seⁿ
 哀 脫來特 一根線

SIXTH CLASSIFIER 本, (*pung*), DENOTES BOOKS, VOLUMES, AS:

A volume, a book yih 'pung sù
 哀 薄克 一本書

An account book yih 'pung tsäng'-boo
 哀 鴨措乎脫 薄克 一本帳簿

A small blank book yih 'pung boo'-tsz
 哀 司毛而 百藍个 薄克 一本簿子

SEVENTH CLASSIFIER, 部 (*boo*), DENOTES ENTIRE WORKS OF ONE OR MORE VOLUMES, AS:

A work of one, or more volumes yih 'boo sù
 哀 活厄克 一部書

EIGHTH CLASSIFIER, 座 (*dsù*), DENOTES MASSIVE OBJECTS, AS:

A mountain yih dsù' sãⁿ
 哀 芒丹伍 一座山

A city yih dsù' sung
 哀 昔敵 一座城

A temple yih dsù' miau'
 哀 貪不而 一座廟

A house yih dsù' vong'-tsz
 哀 好乎司 一座房子

A two story house yih dsù' leu
 哀 土司土來 好乎司 一座樓

A pagoda yih dsù' t'äh
 哀 不古特 一座塔

One (of this class) yih dsù'
 哀 魂 一座

NINTH CLASSIFIER, 疋 (*p'ih*) DENOTES WHOLE PIECES OF GOODS, AS:

A piece of cloth yih p'ih 'poo'
 哀 比司 凹夫 咳佬司 一疋布

A piece of broad cloth yih p'ih too-loo-nye
 哀 比司 凹夫 字老特 咳佬司 一疋哆囉呢

A piece of silk	yih p'ih tseu
哀 比司 凹夫 昔而克	一 疋 紬
A piece of satin	yih p'ih dō ^u . ^{tsz}
哀 比司 凹夫 殺答叻	一 疋 緞 子
A piece of velvet	yih p'ih nyoong
哀 比司 凹夫 佛而佛脫	一 疋 絨
A piece of shirting	yih p'ih yäng-'poo'
哀 比司 凹夫 休丁	一 疋 洋 布
A piece of drilling	yih p'ih sia-vung 'poo'
哀 比司 凹夫 掘兒臨	一 疋 斜 紋 布
A piece of camlet	yih p'ih yü' mau
哀 比司 凹夫 鉛姆拉答	一 疋 羽 毛
A piece of grass cloth	yih p'ih mo-poo'
哀 比司 凹夫 穉拉司 革老	一 疋 麻 布
A piece of white shirting	yih p'ih piau-päh poo'
哀 比司 凹夫 灰脫 休丁	一 疋 漂 白 布
A piece of long ells	yih p'ih pih-ke
哀 比司 凹夫 郎 哀而司	一 疋 嗶 吱

ELEVENTH CLASSIFIER, 匹, (*p'ih*), DENOTES HORSES, AS:

A horse	yih p'ih 'mo
哀 好兒司	一 匹 馬
A mule	yih p'ih loo- ^{tsz}
哀 米乎而	一 匹 驢 子

TWELFTH CLASSIFIER, 塊, (*kw'ê*), DENOTES SLICES OR PORTIONS OF THINGS, AS:

A piece of wood	yih kw'ê mōh-deu
哀 比司 凹夫 華持	一 塊 木 頭
A slab, a piece of stone	yih kw'ê säh-deu
哀 司臘潑 哀 比司 凹夫 司朶叻	一 塊 石 頭
A board	yih kw'ê 'pä ⁿ
哀 耙兒特	一 塊 板
A slice of meat	yih kw'ê nyōh
哀 司臘司 凹夫 米脫	一 塊 肉

A slice of bread yih kw'ㄟ main-doo
哀 司臘司 凹夫 孛來特 一 塊 饅頭

A piece of land yih kw'ㄟ te'be
哀 比司 凹夫 藍伍特 一 塊 地皮

A pane of glass yih kw'ㄟ poo-le
哀 盤伍 凹夫 革臘司 一 塊 玻璃

A dollar yih kw'ㄟ yäng-de'
哀 大拉 一 塊 洋錢

A brick yih kw'ㄟ lōh-tsé
哀 孛兒立咳 一 塊 磚

A bit of cloth yih kw'ㄟ 'poo'
哀 別脫 凹夫 咳佬司 一 塊 布

A bit of silver, &c. yih kw'ㄟ nyung-tsz
哀 別脫 凹夫 昔而浮 一 塊 銀子

THIRTEENTH CLASSIFIER, 幅 (fōh), DENOTES PAINTINGS, OR ENGRAVINGS, &c., AS:

A painting, or engraving yih fōh wō'
哀 盤叮 俺伍 孛來肥伍 一 幅 畫

A chart, or map yih fōh te'le-doo
哀 楷兒脫 凹而 襪潑 一 幅 地理圖

FOURTEENTH CLASSIFIER, 扇 (séⁿ), DENOTES BROAD OBJECTS, AS:

A door yih séⁿ mung
哀 徒歐 一 扇 門

A window yih séⁿ ts'ong
哀 肥伍徒 一 扇 窗

A screen yih séⁿ ping-foong
哀 司葛臨 一 扇 屏風

A fixed screen yih séⁿ ping-mung
哀 弗一个司 司葛臨 一 扇 屏門

A sail yih séⁿ 'poong
哀 衰而 一 扇 篷

FIFTEENTH CLASSIFIER, 乘 (dzung), DENOTES MACHINERY, AS:

A steam engine yih dzung hoo-lung
哀 司底姆 俺伍勤 一 乘 火輪

A mill	yih dzung moo ₃ - ^c tsz
哀 密而	一 乘 磨子
A loom	yih dzung 'poo ^c -ke
哀 羅姆	一 乘 布機
A carriage	yih dzung mo-ts'o
哀 軋兒來乞	一 乘 馬車
A rail road carriage	yih dzung hoo-lung, ^c ts'o-tsz
哀 兒來而 綠特 軋兒來乞	一 乘 火輪 車子
A flight of stairs,	yih dzung 'oo-t'e
哀 福來脫 凹夫 司歹而司	一 乘 扶梯
or ladder	
凹而 臘頭	
The steps of a door	yih dzung t'ah-boo'
徒 司堆潑司 凹夫 哀 徒而	一 乘 踏步
An irrigating machine	yih dzung sz ² -ts'o
俺 叻 一兒來蓋丁 沒希叻	一 乘 水車

SIXTEENTH CLASSIFIER, 頂 (ting).

A sedan chair	yih ting djau ² - ^c tsz
哀 西單叻 牽曷	一 頂 轎子
A hat	yih ting mau ² - ^c tsz
哀 瞎答	一 頂 帽子
An umbrella	yih ting sã ⁿ
俺 叻 挨姆字兒拉	一 頂 傘

SEVENTEENTH CLASSIFIER, 位 (we), A TERM OF RESPECT.

A visitor, a customer	yih wé' k'äh-nyung
哀 佛拾到 哀 克司當牟	一 位 客人
A teacher	yih wé' seen-sang
哀 梯乞歐	一 位 先生
A doctor	yih wé' long-tsoong
哀 鐸刀兒	一 位 郎中
An unmarried woman	yih wé' siau' ^c tsia
俺 叻 厄叻蠻兒來 華蠻叻	一 位 小姐

A friend yih wé' pang-'yeu
 哀 勿兒臨特 一位朋友

EIGHTEENTH CLASSIFIER, 張 (tsäng), DENOTES SHEETS OF PAPER.

A sheet of paper yih tsäng 'tsz
 哀 希脫 凹夫 彼百 一張紙

A news paper yih tsäng sing-vung-'tsz
 哀 你乎司 彼百 一張新聞紙

A proclamation yih tsäng kau-zz'
 哀 卜兒落克拉每喧陞 一張告示

NINETEENTH CLASSIFIER, 爿 (bäⁿ), DENOTES FIRMS, SHOPS, &c.,

A firm yih bäⁿ 'ong
 哀 否姆 一爿行

A foreign firm yih bäⁿ yäng 'ong
 哀 勿凹兒恩 否姆 一爿洋行

A shop yih bäⁿ teⁿ
 哀 歇惡潑 一爿店

A shop of foreign goods yih bäⁿ yäng-hoo teⁿ
 哀 歇惡潑 凹夫 勿凹兒恩 個慈 一爿洋貨店

A pawn broker yih bäⁿ 'teⁿ-tong'
 哀 保陞 薄兒祿溝 一爿典當

A tea shop yih bäⁿ tso-quéⁿ
 哀 低 歇惡潑 一爿茶館

A silk store yih bäⁿ tseu-dö teⁿ
 哀 昔而克 司朶侯 一爿綉緞店

A wine shop yih bäⁿ 'tsieu teⁿ
 哀 桓陞 歇惡潑 一爿酒店

TWENTIETH CLASSIFIER, 副 (foo), DENOTES SETS OF THINGS, AS :

A set of buttons yih foo²-nyeu²-'tsz
 哀 失脫 凹夫 栢登司 一副鈕子

A pair bracelets yih foo²-tsoh-deu
 哀 配兒 孛兒來司拉脫 一副鐲頭

A set of ear rings	yih foo'-ch'ö
哀 失脫 凹夫 衣侯 兒臨司	一副 圈
A pair of spectacles	yih foo' 'ngä ⁿ -kiung'
哀 配兒 司不克歹个而	一副 眼鏡
A set of domino	yih foo' ba
哀 失脫 凹夫 堂末拿	一副 牌
A set of dice	yih foo' 'teu'-'tsz
哀 失脫 凹夫 大哀司	一副 骰子
A set of chop sticks	yih foo'-kw'ä ⁿ .
哀 失脫 凹夫 士惡不 司底克	一副 筷
A set of tools, or instruments	yih foo' ka-säng
哀 失脫 凹夫 多而司 凹而	一副 傢生
一凹司做兒門司	

A saddle and bridle yih foo' mo'ö
哀 殺特而 俺伍特 孛兒臘特而 一副 馬鞍

TWENTY-FIRST CLASSIFIER, 雙 (song), DENOTES PAIRS, AS :

A pair of boots	yih song shoo
哀 倍兒 凹夫 薄痴	一雙 靴
A pair of shoes	yih song 'ä-'tsz
哀 配而 凹夫 靴司	一雙 鞋子
A pair of socks	yih song mäh
哀 配兒 凹夫 索个司	一雙 襪
A pair of gloves	yih song 'seu-t'au'
哀 配兒 凹夫 孿樓司	一雙 手套

TWENTY-SECOND CLASSIFIER, 尊 (tsung), DENOTES IDOLS, AND A CANNON.

An idol (buddhist's)	yih tsung veh
俺伍 鴨特兒	一尊 佛
An idol	yih tsung poo-säh
俺伍 鴨特兒	一尊 菩薩
An idol (taoist's)	yih tsung zung-dau'
俺伍 鴨特兒	一尊 神道

A cannon
 哀 鉛諾伍 yih tsung p'au'
 一 尊 砲

TWENTY-THIRD CLASSIFIER, 包 (pau), DENOTES BALES OF THINGS.

A bale of cotton
 哀 倍而 凹夫 客湯陞 yih pau hwo
 一 包 花

A bale of shirting
 哀 倍而 凹夫 休丁 yih pau yang 'poo'
 一 包 洋 布

A bundle of clothing
 哀 笨得而 凹夫 哭羅庭 yih pau e zong
 一 包 衣 裳

A bale of medicines
 哀 倍而 凹夫 末敵心 yih pau yäh
 一 包 藥

A bale of tobacco
 哀 倍而 凹夫 朶拔可 yih pau ye'ⁿ
 一 包 烟

A bale of merchandise
 哀 倍而 凹夫 墨腔台司 yih pau hoo³-suh
 一 包 貨 色

A bale of silk
 哀 倍而 凹夫 昔而克 yih pau sz
 一 包 絲

A bale of hemp
 哀 倍而 凹夫 酣姆潑 yih pau m¹⁰-sz
 一 包 麻 絲

TWENTY-FOURTH CLASSIFIER, 棵 (k'oo), DENOTES TREES, PLANTS, &C.

A tree
 哀 脫兒衣 yih k'oo-sü'
 一 棵 樹

A flowering plant
 哀 勿勞歐 一陞 不蘭脫 yih k'oo hwo
 一 棵 花

A plant of vegetables
 哀 不蘭脫 凹夫 佛及推不而 yih 'koo ts'ê'
 一 棵 菜

A plant of wheat
 哀 不蘭脫 凹夫 灰衣脫 yih k'oo mäh
 一 棵 麥

A plant of rice
 哀 不蘭脫 凹夫 兒埝司 yih k'oo 'tau
 一 棵 稻

A bunch of grass, &c.
 哀 盆乞 凹夫 辯兒鴨司 yih k'oo 'ts'au
 一 棵 草

TWENTY-FIFTH CLASSIFIER, 面 (*meⁿ*), DENOTES FLAT OBJECTS.

A mirror	yih me ⁿ kiung ² -tsz
哀 蜜兒豪	一面鏡子
A flag	yih me ⁿ ge
哀 勿來鴿	一面旗
A gong	yih me ⁿ kiung-loo
哀 拈盞	一面金鑼
A drum	yih me ⁿ 'koo
哀 掘兒侖姆	一面鼓

TWENTY-SIXTH CLASSIFIER, 堆 (*té*), DENOTES PILES OF THINGS.

A pile of timber	yih té mōh-deu
哀 彼而 凹夫 丁姆坏	一堆木頭
A pile of fuel	yih té za
哀 倍而 凹夫 非以乎哀而	一堆柴
A pile of coal	yih té mé
哀 倍而 凹夫 可而	一堆煤
A pile of brick	yih té lōh-tsé
哀 倍而 凹夫 孛兒立咳	一堆磚
A pile of stones	yih té säh-deu
哀 倍而 凹夫 司朶叻	一堆石頭
A pile of earth	yih té nye
哀 倍而 凹夫 爾司	一堆泥
A pile of cloth	yih té poo'
哀 倍而 凹夫 客牢司	一堆布
A pile of goods	yih té hoo ² -suh
哀 倍而 凹夫 個慈	一堆貨色

TWENTY-SEVENTH CLASSIFIER, 網 (*kw'ung*), DENOTES BUNDLES OF THINGS.

A bundle of ratans	yih kw'ung tung
哀 笨得而 凹夫 兒鴨單	一網籐
A bundle of rice straw	yih kw'ung tau ² -za
哀 笨得而 凹夫 兒哀司 司脫 兒豪	一網稻柴

A bundle of wood yih kw'ung za
哀 笨得而 凹夫 划特 一 網 柴

One bundle yih kw'ung
魂 笨得而 一 網

TWENTY-EIGHTH CLASSIFIER, 管 (kwéⁿ), DENOTES TUBULAR THINGS.

A flute yih kwéⁿ tih
哀 勿路脫 一 管 笛

A flageolet yih kwéⁿ siau
哀 勿來其凹拉脫 一 管 簫

A gun yih kwéⁿ niau²-ts'iang
哀 稱伍 一 管 鳥 鎗

A pistol yih kwéⁿ seu²-ts'iang
哀 撇司到而 一 管 手 鎗

A pen yih kwéⁿ pih
哀 半伍 一 管 筆

A pencil yih kwéⁿ k'aⁿ pih
哀 半伍昔而 一 管 鉛 筆

A foot rule yih kwéⁿ ts'ah
哀 福脫 兒路而 一 管 尺

A steel yard yih kwéⁿ ts'ung
哀 司的而 還特 一 管 秤

TWENTY-NINTH CLASSIFIER, 對 (t'é), DENOTES A PAIR, A BRACE. &c.

A pair of fowls yih t'é ke
哀 配而 凹夫 勿凹而 一 對 鷄

A brace of ducks yih t'é ah
哀 孛兒哀司 凹夫 特个司 一 對 鴨

A brace of pheasants yih t'é ya²-ke
哀 孛兒哀司 凹夫 勿山伍脫 一 對 野 鷄

A pair of pigeons yih t'é keh-tsz
哀 配而 凹乎 必其盎 一 對 鴿 子

A pair of candles yih t'é lāh-tsōh
哀 配而 凹夫 鉛伍特而 一 對 蠟 燭

A pair of candlesticks yih t'é lāh-dé
 哀 配而 凹夫 鉛 伍特而司 滴克 一 對 蠟 枱
 司

A husband and wife yih t'é foo-ch'e
 哀 黑土盆 俺 伍 外夫 一 對 夫妻

THIRTIETH CLASSIFIER, 口 (k'eu),

A book-case yih k'eu sū-dsū
 哀 卜克開司 一 口 書 廚

A ward-robe yih k'eu e-dsū
 哀 華兒特兒汗孛 一 口 衣 廚

A cup-board yih k'eu wéⁿ-dsū
 哀 革潑扒特 一 口 碗 廚

A coffin yih k'eu quóⁿ-zé
 哀 可勿伍 一 口 棺 材

A well yih k'eu t'cing
 哀 委而 一 口 井

THIRTY-FIRST CLASSIFIER, 桶 (dōng), DENOTES CASKS, TUBS, AND BUCKETS OF THINGS, &c.

A cask of wine yih dōng t'sieu
 哀 鉛司克 凹夫 外 伍 一 桶 酒

A cask of ale yih dōng k'oo²-t'sieu
 哀 鉛司克 凹夫 哀而 一 桶 苦 酒

A barrel of flour yih dōng kwō-meⁿ
 哀 拔兒哀而 凹夫 勿勞候 一 桶 干 麵

A bucket of water yih dōng sz
 哀 帛鴿脫 凹夫 華 兜 一 桶 水

A keg of powder yih dōng hoo²-yāh
 哀 該辯 凹夫 砲頭 一 桶 火 藥

A cask of butter yih dōng na²-yeu
 哀 鉛司克 凹夫 百 兜 一 桶 奶 油

THIRTY-SECOND, 瓶 (ping), DENOTES BOTTLES, OR VIOLS OF THINGS, AS :

A bottle of medicine yih ping yāh
 哀 保得而 凹夫 沒笛生 一 瓶 藥

A bottle of wine	yih ping ^c tsieu
哀保得而 凹夫 還伍	一 瓶 酒
A bottle of ale	yih ping k'oo ² - ^c tsieu
哀保得而 凹夫 哀而	一 瓶 苦酒
A bottle of vinegar	yih ping ts'oo ²
哀保得而 凹夫 未你茄	一 瓶 醋
A bottle of oil, &c.	yih ping yeu
哀保得而 凹夫 凹哀而	一 瓶 油

THIRTY-THIRD CLASSIFIER, 箱 (siang), DENOTES BOXES OF THINGS.

A box of tea	yih siang tsō-yih
哀卜个司 凹夫 梯	一 箱 茶葉
A box of sycee	yih siang nyō- ^c pau
哀卜个司 凹夫 賽西	一 箱 元寶
A box of dollars	yih siang yāng-de ⁿ
哀卜个司 凹夫 大拉	一 箱 洋錢
A box of materials	yih siang hoo ² -suh
哀卜个司 凹夫 沒梯兒葉而	一 箱 貨色
A box of toys	yih siang peh-s'iang-kwō
哀保个司 凹夫 叨哀司	一 箱 字相干

THIRTY-FOURTH CLASSIFIER, 封 (foong), DENOTES LETTERS, AND OTHER SEALED PARCELS, AS :

A letter	yih foong-sing ²
哀 坵堯	一 封 信
An envelope	yih foong sing ² -foong
俺伍 哀伍佛六魄	一 封 信封
An official document	yih foong vung-sū
俺伍 惡勿一寫而 沔甸每伍脫	一 封 文書

THIRTY-FIFTH CLASSIFIER, 帮 (pong), DENOTES A GUILD, A CLASS.

The literary class	tōh-sū pong
提 力的兒哀兒力 克臘司	讀 書 帮
The merchantile class	sāng-e pong
提 某揀伍的而 克臘司	生 意 帮
The Canton 'guild	quong ² -tōng pong
提 揀伍當伍 及而脫	廣 東 帮

The Ningpo guild nyung-po pong
提甯波及而脫 甯波幫

The Nanking guild néⁿ-kiung pong
提南京及而脫 南京幫

The entire guild or class yih pong nyung
提哀伍太兒及而脫又克臘司 一幫人

THIRTY-SIXTH CLASSIFIER, 回 (wé), DENOTES TIMES.

One time yih wé
魂獸母 一回

Two times liang wé
多獸母司 兩回

Three times, &c. sāⁿ wé
脫里獸母司 三回

THIRTY-SEVENTH CLASSIFIER, 票 (piau), DENOTES JOBS, &c.

A job of work yih p'iau' sang-weh
哀橋字凹夫划兒克 一票生活

A business transaction yih p'iau' sāng-e'
哀別司內司脫兒隆司鴨个典 一票生意

THIRTY-EIGHTH CLASSIFIER, 庄 (tsong), DENOTES AFFAIRS.

An affair yih tsong sz²-t'e
隆伍鴨發侯 一庄事體

This affair 'te tsong sz-t'e
敵司鴨發侯 第庄事體

That affair e tsong sz²-t'e
達脫鴨發侯 伊庄事體

Two affairs liang tsong sz²-t'e
多鴨發侯司 兩庄事體

THIRTY-NINTH CLASSIFIER, 層 (dzung), DENOTES A STORY.

A three storied house saⁿ dzung leu
哀脫里司朶來好乎司 三層樓

A seven storied pagoda ch'ih dzung t'ah
哀失文司朶來八哥大 七層塔

FORTIETH CLASSIFIER, 藏 (dsong), DENOTES THINGS PILED ONE ON TOP OF THE OTHER.

A pile of books	yih dsong' sù
哀 擺哀而 凹夫 北个司	一 藏 書
A pile of paper	yih dsong' tsz'-deu
哀 擺哀而 凹夫 卑褒	一 藏 紙頭
A pile of dollars	yih dsong' yang-de ⁿ
哀 擺哀而 凹夫 大拉司	一 藏 洋錢
A pile of clothes	yih dsong' e-zong
哀 擺哀而 凹夫 克羅司	一 藏 衣裳
A pile of plates	yih dsong' pung-'tsz, &c.,
哀 擺哀而 凹夫 潑來痴	一 藏 盆子

FORTY-FIRST CLASSIFIER, 股 ('koo), DENOTES SHARES IN BUSINESS.

One share	yih 'koo
魂 隙哀侯	一 股
A business of three partners	sã ⁿ 'koo vung'-deu
哀 別司內司 凹夫 脫里 擺壽司	一 股 分頭

FORTY-SECOND CLASSIFIER, 間 (kãⁿ) DENOTES ROOMS, AS :

One room	yih kã ⁿ
魂 羅姆	一 間
A bed room	vong-kãn, vong-deu
哀 倍特 羅姆	房 間 房頭
A parlor	k'äh-dong kã ⁿ
哀 擺老	客 堂 間
An office	sia ² -zz kã ⁿ
庵 凹勿司	寫 字 間
Shroff's room	tsäng'-vong kã ⁿ
率 老夫司 羅姆	帳 房 間

FORTY-THIRD CLASSIFIER, 件 (jeⁿ), DENOTES GARMENTS, PIECES OF BAGGAGE OR MERCHANDISE; ALSO AN AFFAIR, AS :

A garment	yih je ⁿ e-zong
哀 茄門脫	一 件 衣裳
An affair	yih je ⁿ sz'-t'e
庵 鴨發侯	一 件 事體

This affair te jeⁿ sz'-t'e
敵司 鴨發侯 第件事體

That affair e jeⁿ sz-t'e
達脫 鴨發侯 伊件事體

Two packages 'liäng jeⁿ
多八監及士 兩件

Ten packages seh jeⁿ
叮八監及士 十件

Thirty pieces säⁿ-seh jeⁿ
脫荅 比哀慈 三十件

FORTY-FOURTH CLASSIFIER, 大 (da'), DENOTES ROWS OF THINGS.

A row of houses yih da' vong-'tsz
哀兒六 凹夫 好乎社司 一大房子

A row yih da'
哀兒六 一大

A line of troops yih da' ping
哀 藍伍 凹夫 脫兒乎潑司 一大兵

In a row, or line yih da' sang
一伍 哀兒六 凹而 藍伍 一大生

A row of trees yih da' sù'
哀兒六 凹夫 脫里司 一大樹

In all the foregoing, the numeral *yih* has been used in the sense of the definite and indefinite articles, to denote singular objects. When it is desirable to speak of more than one object of either classifier, any other numeral may be substituted for *yih*; but the appropriate classifier must, in all cases, be introduced after the numeral, as:

Three men 脫里 末伍	să ⁿ kuh nyung 三 个 人
Ten eggs 挺 哀穉司	seh kuh tă ⁿ 十 个 蛋
Four fowls 福乎 漆更司	sz-tsäh ke 四 只 鷄
Twelve swords 吐哀而 沙而此	seh-nyi ʹpo tau 十 二 把 刀
Nine knives 難因 奈哀夫司	ʹkiu ʹpo tau 九 把 刀
Two roads 多 綠此	liang tiau loo ^ʹ 兩 條 路
Six sticks of wood 昔个司 司敵个司 凹夫 華特	löh kung mōh-deu 六 根 木 頭
Seven boards 失文 扒而此	ch'ih kw'é pā ⁿ 七 塊 板
Three horses 脫里 好兒賽司	să ⁿ p'ih ʹmo 三 匹 馬
Eight books 哀 卜个司	päh ʹpung sū 八 本 書
Seventeen doors 失文丁 徒兒司	seh-ch'ih sé ⁿ mung 十 七 扇 門
Four letters 福兒 垃得司	sz-foong sing ^ʹ 四 封 信
Two hundred bales of silk 多亨奪而 倍而司 凹夫 昔而克	nye päh pau sz 二 百 包 絲
Four hundred chests of tea 福兒 亨奪而 七哀司 凹夫 梯	sz ^ʹ päh siäng tsō-yih 四 百 箱 茶 葉

Thus the learner should apply any, or all of the numerals learned in the first part of this manual to any, or all of the classifiers, until he is perfectly familiar with their use.

If the object under consideration is present, or is perfectly well understood, omit the noun and simply use the numeral and classifier. Take the above examples.

Three		sǎ ⁿ kuh
脫里		三個
Ten		seh kuh
挺		十個
Four		sz-tsäh
福兒		四只
Twelve		seh-nye 'po
多哀而		十二把
Nine		'kieu 'po
奈因		九把
Six	sticks	löh kung
昔個司	司敵個司	六根
Two		liäng tiau
多		兩條
Seven		ch'ih kw'é
失文		七塊
Three		sǎ ⁿ p'ih
脫里		三匹
Eight		päh 'pung
哀脫		八本
Seventeen		seh ch'ih sé ⁿ
失文丁		十七扇
Four		sz foong
福兒		四封

Two hundred bales
多亨奪來倍而司

nye päh pau
二百包

Four hundred chests
福亨奪來七哀司

sz päh siäng, &c.
四百箱

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

SINGULAR NUMBER.

NOMINATIVE CASE.

POSSESSIVE CASE.

OBJECTIVE CASE.

I 挨哀	'ngoo 我	Mine 蠻五	'ngoo kuk 我个	Me 米	'ngoo 我
You 雨乎	noeng' 儂	Yours 妖兒司	noong' kuh 儂个	You 雨乎	noong' 儂
He, she, it 海衣希一脫	E 伊	His, hers, its. 海士吼士一次伊个	e kuh 一次伊个	Him, her, it. 歇碍吼一脫	e 伊

PLURAL NUMBER.

NOMINATIVE CASE.

POSSESSIVE CASE.

OBJECTIVE CASE.

We 活衣	nye' 侬	Ours 挨凹兒司	nye' kuh 侬个	Us 厄司	nye' 侬
You 雨乎	na' 哪	Yours 妖兒司	na' kuh 哪个	You 雨乎	na' 哪
They 抬	e-la 伊拉	Theirs 抬兒司	e-la kuh 伊拉个	Them 抬碍	e-la 伊拉

COMPOUND PERSONAL PRONOUNS, USED IN THE
NOMINATIVE AND OBJECTIVE CASES.

SINGULAR NUMBER.

NOMINATIVE CASE.

I	myself	ʼngoo szʼ-ka	我 自家
挨哀	襪失而夫		
You	yourself	noongʼ szʼ-ka	儂 自家
雨乎	妖失而夫		
He	himself	e szʼ-ka	伊 自家
海衣	歇降失而夫		
She	herself	e szʼ-ka	伊 自家
希	吼失而夫		
It	self	e szʼ-ka	伊 自家
一次	失而夫		

OBJECTIVE CASE.

Me	myself	ʼngoo szʼ-ka	我 自家
米	襪失而夫		
You	yourself	noongʼ szʼ-ka	儂 自家
雨乎	妖失而夫		
He	himself	e szʼ-ka	伊 自家
海衣	歇降失而夫		
She	herself	e szʼ-ka	伊 自家
希	吼失而夫		
It	self	e szʼ-ka	伊 自家
一脫	失而夫		

PLURAL NUMBER.

NOMINATIVE CASE.

We	ourselves	nyeʼ szʼ-ka	侂 自家
活衣	凹兒失而夫司		
You	yourselves	naʼ szʼ-ka	挪 自家
雨乎	妖兒失而夫司		
They	themselves	e-la szʼ-ka	伊拉 自家
抬	抬降失而夫司		

OBJECTIVE CASE.

Ourselves		nyeʼ szʼ-ka	侂 自家
凹兒失而夫司			
You yourselves		naʼ szʼ-ka	挪 自家
雨乎 妖兒失而夫司			
They themselves		e-la szʼ-ka	伊拉 自家
抬 抬降失而夫司			

EXERCISES IN THE PRONOUNS WITH A VERB AND A NEGATIVE

It is mine	¹ 'sz 'ngoo kuh
一脫 一士 蠻伍	是 我 个
It is not mine	² veh sz ^c 'ngoo kuh
一脫 一士 諾脫 蠻伍	勿 是 我 个
My hat	ngoo kuh mau ³ - ^c tsz
蠻 瞎脫	我 个 帽子
Your house	noong kuh vong- ^c tsz
妖兒 好乎司	儂 个 房子
It is yours	sz noong ³ kuh
一脫 一士 妖兒司	是 儂 个
It is not yours	veh sz-noong ³ kuh
一脫 一士 諾脫 妖兒司	勿 是 儂 个
Is it, or is it not his?	sz e ³ nye veh-sz e kuh?
一士 一脫 凹兒 一士 一脫 惱脫 海司	是 伊 呢 勿 是 伊 个
It is his, or hers	sz e kuh
一脫 一士 海 一士 凹兒 吼兒司	是 伊 个
It is not ours	veh 'sz nye ³ kuh
一脫 一士 諾脫 凹兒司	勿 是 佢 个
We did not go	nye ³ veh ⁴ ch'e kuh
爲衣 敵特 諾脫 孤	佢 勿 去
Ours have not yet arrived	nye ³ kuh veh ⁵ zung ⁶ lé
凹乎兒司 瞎兒夫 諾脫 叶脫 鴨兒臘夫脫	佢 个 勿 曾 來
Where are yours?	na ³ kuh leh la 'a le?
灰兒 凹兒 妖兒司	那 个 拉 拉 吓 里
Ours are on board ship	nye ³ kuh leh-la zé ^a long ³
凹乎兒司 凹兒 凹伍 耙特 歇潑	佢 个 拉 船 上

¹ (Sz), the verb to be. ² (Veh), not, no. ³ Nye, or. ⁴ Ch'e, to go. ⁵ Veh-zung, not yet. ⁶ Lé, to come.

They have not come	e-la veh lé
台 瞎兒夫 諾脫 克噶	伊 拉 勿 來
They have not yet come	e-la veh-zung lé
台 瞎兒夫 諾脫 葉脫 克噶	伊 拉 勿 曾 來
These are my own	'te kuh sz ngoo'sz'-ka kuh
敵士司 凹兒 買哀 凹陞	第 个 是 我 自 家 个
It is not your own	vih sz noong'sz'-ka kuh
一脫 一士 諾脫 妖兒 凹陞	勿 是 儂 自 家 个
It is his, or her own	sz e sz'-ka kuh
一脫 一士 海士司 凹兒 吼凹陞	是 伊 自 家 个
We went ourselves	nye'sz'-ka ch'e' kuh
爲衣 桓陞脫 挨淮失而司	侏 自 家 去 个
You yourself said so	noong' sz'-ka 7 wo' kuh
雨乎 妖失兒夫 衰特 沙	儂 自 家 話 个
They came themselves	e-la sz'-ka lé kuh
台 堪姆 抬姆失兒而無司	伊 拉 自 家 來 个
You yourselves gave it me	na' sz'-ka 8 beh 'ngoo
雨乎 妖失兒無司 盃夫 一脫 米 挪 自 家 撥 我	

The learner should not fail to run each of the above examples through all the persons of the pronoun, both singular and plural.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

Who?	sa'?	Which?	a le'?	What?	sa'?
呼	啥	忽欺	吓里	歪脫	啥

Sa (啥), in the sense of who, is applied to persons, and only when we enquire after a person or persons wholly unknown; and is almost always joined to the noun.

Who? or who is it?	sa' nyung?
呼 凹兒 呼 一士 一脫	啥 人
Who said so?	sa' nyung wo' kuh?
呼 衰特 沙	啥 人 話 个

Who did it?
呼敵特一脫

sa'nyung ¹ tsoo kuh?
啥人做個

Who took it?
呼篤克一脫

sa'nyung ² 'tāⁿ kuh?
啥人担個

Who brought it?
呼孛兒老脫一脫

sa nyung tāⁿ lé kuh?
啥人担來個

Who has gone?
呼瞎士螯伍

sa nyung ch'e' kuh?
啥人去個

Who wants it?
呼旺脫司一脫

sa nyung ³ yau' kuh?
啥人要個

Who opened the door?
呼嘎本特提特嘎兒

sa nyung ⁴ k'é mung?
啥人開門

Who shut the door?
呼休脫提特嘎兒

sa nyung ⁵ quāⁿ mung?
啥人關門

Who came?
呼甘姆

sa nyung lé kuh?
啥人來個

Who has been in?
呼瞎士瓶一伍

sa nyung ⁶ tsing' lé shih kuh?
啥人進來歇人

Which, 吓里 (*a-le'*), is used to designate a certain number of persons or things, according to the numeral used before the classifier.

Which one?
忽歉魂

a-le' yih kuh?
吓里一個

Which book?
忽乞北克

a-le' yih pung sū?
吓里一本書

Which road?
忽乞兒嘎特

a-le' yih tiau loo'
吓里一條路

Which shop?
忽乞罈潑

a-le' yih bāⁿ teⁿ?
吓里一爿店

Which two knives?
忽乞多那哀無司

a-le' liang 'po tau?
吓里兩把刀

1. *Tsoo*, to do. 2. *tan*, to take. 3. *yau*, to want. 4. *k'é*, to open. 5. *quan*, to shut. 6. *tsing*, to enter.

Which three tables?

忽乞 脫里 推孛而司

a-le' sāⁿ tsäh té-'tsz?

吓里三只枱子

Which vessel?

忽乞 佛失而

a-le' yih tsäh zéⁿ?

吓里一只船

Which steamer?

忽乞 司底矛

a-le' yih tsäh hoo²-lung zéⁿ

吓里一只火輪船

Which four doors

忽乞 福兒 抬嘎兒司

a-le' sz' séⁿ mung?

吓里四扇門

When the subject of conversation is present, or is well understood, the name or noun may be omitted, and simply use the numeral and classifier. Take the above examples.

Which one?

忽乞 魂

a-le' yih kuh?

吓里一个

Which road?

忽乞 兒嘎特

a-le' yih tiauw?

吓里一條

Which book?

忽乞 北克

a-le' yih 'pung?

吓里一本

Which shop?

忽乞 罈潑

a-le' yih bāⁿ?

吓里一爿

Which two knives?

忽乞 多那哀無司

a-le' 'liang po?

吓里兩把

Which three tables?

忽乞 脫里 雅孛兒司

a-le' sāⁿ tsäh?

吓里三只

Which vessel?

忽乞 佛失而

a-le' yih tsäh?

吓里一只

Which steamer?

忽乞 司底矛

a-le' yih tsäh?

吓里一只

Which four doors?

忽乞 福兒 抬嘎兒司

a-le' sz' séⁿ?

吓里四扇

The learner should take many similar examples from the different classifiers, both with and without the noun, using different numerals.

Sa (啥), in the sense of what, is used when the name, character, description, and wants of persons or things—and the meaning and explanation of things,—are enquired after; and usually follows a verb, and commences a sentence without a verb, as:

What name?	sa' ming deu ?
歪脫 男姆	啥 名 頭
What is this called?	'te kuh ' kiau' sa' ?
歪以 一士 敵司 高而特	第 个 叫 啥
What occupation?	sa' 'ong nyih ?
歪脫 惡句 倍興	啥 行 業
What trade, or business?	sa' sang-e' ?
歪脫 脫兒 哀特 凹而 別士乃司	啥 生 意
What is the matter, or business?	What sa' zz'-t'e' ?
歪脫 一士 敵 鞮 兜 凹而 歪脫	啥 事 體
別士乃司	
What business has he?	e' yeu sa' zz'-t'e' ?
歪脫 別士乃司 瞎士司 海衣 伊有	啥 事 體
What do you want?	noong' yau' sa' ?
歪脫 多 雨乎 旺脫	儂 要 啥
What does he want?	e' yau' sa' ?
歪脫 頭士司 海衣 旺脫	佢 要 啥
What are you doing?	noong' la tsoo' sa' ?
歪脫 挨 雨乎 多一 旺	儂 拉 做 啥
What color?	sa' kuh ngā ⁿ suh ? sa' ngā ⁿ suh ?
歪脫 刻老	啥 个 顏 色 啥 顏 色
What kind or form?	sa' kuh yāng' suh ?
歪脫 奸 旺脫 又 方姆	啥 个 樣 式

What price?

歪脫 潑兒哀司

sa' ka deⁿ? sa ong zing?

啥價錢 啥行情

What o'clock?

歪脫 嘎刻牢克

ke' teⁿ tsoong? sa zz-keu?

幾點鐘

What news?

歪脫 你乎司

sa' sing sih?

啥信息

What weight?

歪脫 委脫

sa' vung²-liang?

啥分兩

What day?

歪脫 抬

sa' nyih-kiäh?

啥日脚

What year?

歪脫 衣由

sa' nyeⁿ-vung?

啥年分

What disease?

歪脫 滴徐時

sa' kuh ping²? sa' ping-t'ong?

啥个病 啥病痛

What did you say?

歪脫 敵特 雨乎 哀

noong² wo' kuh sa'?

儂 話个啥

What does he say?

歪脫 頭士司 海衣 哀

e woo' sa'?

伊話啥

At what time?

鴨脫 歪脫 單嘚

sa' zung kwong?

啥辰光

What is your honorable

歪脫 一士 妖兒 凹 凹兒 哀

tsung sing' sa' ? tsung sing?

尊 姓 啥 尊 姓

name?

字兒 男嘚

What is the cause?

歪脫 一士 提 高司

sa' yō koo?

啥緣故

What is the meaning?

歪脫 一士 提 米納 凹

sa' ka seh? sa' e-sz?

啥解釋 啥意思

What is the use of it?

歪脫 一士 提 雨乎司 凹 夫 一脫 啥 用 頭

What place?

歪脫 不來司

sa' oo dong? sa' tsäng hau?

啥戶堂 啥場化

What number?

歪脫 能嗒坏

sa' soo-máh?

啥數目

Sa (啥) is also used in the sense of any, and no, or none, as :

Did you say any thing?

敵特 雨乎 衰 庵男 停

noong' wo' sa' va?

儂 話 啥 否

I did not say any thing. (ngoo veh wo' sa').

挨哀 敵特 諾脫 衰 庵男 停 我 勿 話 啥

Does he wish to say any thing? e yau' wo' sa' va?

頭士司 海衣 活歇 朶衰 庵男 停 伊 要 話 啥 否

He does not wish to say any thing. e veh yau' wo' sa.

海衣 頭士司 諾脫 活歇 朶衰 伊 勿 要 話 啥

any thing.
庵男 停

Have you any thing to say? noong' (yeu sa' wo'-deu va?)

瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 停 朶衰 儂 有 啥 話 頭 否

I have nothing to say. (ngoo mg-sa' wo'-deu.

挨哀 瞎務勿 納厄 停 朶衰 我 無 啥 話 頭

Have you any prospect? (yeu sa' mong deu va?)

瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 潑兒 勞司 有 啥 望 頭 否

pect?
彼个脫

I have no prospect. mg sa' mong' deu.

挨哀 瞎務勿 拿 潑兒 勞司 無 啥 望 頭

pect, no.
彼个脫 拿

Have you any shirtings?

瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 休丁

(yeu sa' yäng-poo' va?)

有 啥 洋 布 否

I have.

挨哀 瞎夫

yeu kuh.

有 个

I have none.

挨哀 瞎夫 能 叻

mg meh.

無 末

Have you any money?
 瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 墨乃

noong' 'yeu sa' nyung-'tsz va?
 儂 有 啥 銀子 否

Have you any em-
 瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 哀叻
 ployment?

noong' 'yeu sa' tsoo'-va?
 儂 有 啥 做 否

不勞一蠻叻脫

I have no business,
 挨哀 瞎務勿 拿 必司納司
 nothing.
 納厄丁

mg sa' tsoo'.
 無 啥 做

Has any one been here?
 瞎士司 庵男 魂 皮叻 歇侯

'yeu sa' nyung lé va?
 有 啥 人 來 否

No.
 拿

mg sa' nyung.
 無 啥 人

Have you any plan?
 瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 字藍叻

'yeu sa' fäh-tsu' va?
 有 啥 法 則 否

Is there any answer?
 一士司 抬兒 庵男 庵叻收

'yeu sa' wé sing' va?
 有 啥 回 信 否

There is no answer.
 抬兒 一士 拿 庵叻收

mg sa' wé sing'.
 無 啥 回 信

Have you any other
 瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 歐頭
 kind?

'yeu sa' pih yäng' va?
 有 啥 別 樣 否

奸叻脫

I have no other kind.
 挨哀 瞎務勿 拿 歐頭 奸叻脫

mg sa' pih yäng'.
 無 啥 別 樣

I have nothing more
 挨哀 瞎務勿 納厄丁 馬兒
 to say.

mg sa' pih yäng' wo'-deu.
 無 啥 別 樣 話 頭

朶 衰

Have you any thing to
 瞎務勿 雨乎 庵男 停 朶
 eat or drink?

'yeu sa' ch'uh va?
 有 啥 吃 否

意脫 凹兒 奪臨克

I have nothing to eat. mg sa' ch'uh.
 挨哀 瞎務勿 納厄丁 朶意脫 嚙啥 吃

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

This.	te kuh.	that.	e-kuh, as :
敵司	第个	燂忒	伊个
This man.			'te-kuk nyung.
敵司	蠻伍		第个 人
That woman.			e kuh nyü' nyung.
燂忒	華蠻伍		伊个 女人
This chair.			te po yü'- ^c tsz.
敵司	牽匣		第把 椅子
That table.			e tsäh té'- ^c tsz.
燂忒	推字羅		伊只 枱子
This road.			te tiau loo'.
敵司	兒嘎特		第條 路
That house.			e-dsü' vong'- ^c tsz.
燂忒	好乎司		伊座 房子
This room.			'te kǎ ⁿ .
敵司	兒羅姆		第間
That door.			e sé ⁿ mung.
燂忒	朶兒		伊扇 門
These two doors.			'te-kuh liang sé ⁿ mung.
提司	多 朶兒司		第个 兩扇 門
Those three windows.			e-kuh sā ⁿ sé ⁿ ts'ong.
徒嘎司	脫里 肥伍朶司		伊个 三扇 窗
These four swords.			'te-kuh sz' 'po tau.
提司	福兒 沙兒此		第个 四把 刀
Those ten boxes.			e-kuh seh tsäh siäng'- ^c tsz.
徒嘎司	貪伍 卜个司		伊 十只 箱子
Those ten boxes of tea.			e-kuh seh siäng tso-yih.
徒嘎司	貪伍 卜个司 凹夫低		伊个 十箱 茶葉

Apply the above, and similar examples, to all the classifiers, with different numerals : also the following examples, in which the noun may be omitted, as in page 33.

This one.		'te-kuk.	
敵司 魂		第个	
These two.		'te-kuk 'liang t'äh.	
提司 多		第个 兩 只	
That one.		e sé nd .	
牒忒 魂		伊 扇	
Those three.		e-kuk sä ⁿ 'pung.	
徒嘎司 脫里		伊个 三 本	
These five.		'te-kuh ng kung.	
提司 法哀勿		第个 五 根.	
Those ten.		e-kuh seh 'po.	
徒嘎司 貪伍		伊个 十 把	
These two pairs.		'te-kuh 'liang song.	
提司 多 八兒司		第个 兩 雙	
Those seven sets.		e-kuh ch'ih foo'.	
徒嘎司 失文 失此		伊个 七 副	
This boat, compared with that,	is	fast.	
敵司 扒脫 扛姆板脫 活一脫	牒忒	一士司 法司脫	
'te tsäh zé ⁿ , 'pe-tsz' e tsäh,	kw'a'.		
第 只 船 比 之 伊 只	快		

The study of the demonstrative pronouns, in connection with the different classifiers, with different numerals, will be a very profitable exercise.

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

All.		loong-tsoong. (applied to persons) ta ² -ké ² .	
凹而		攏總	大概
Many, much.		too ² -hau.	
每男 墨歉		多化	
Few.		'sau.	
非乎		少	
Each one, every one.		(applied to persons) ta ² -too.	
衣歉 魂		大都	

Whoever. 火哀浮	vă ⁿ ye, veh lung' sa' nyung.	凡係勿論啥人
What so ever, no matter what. 歪脫沙哀浮又拿鞵兜歪脫勿論啥隨便啥勿拘啥	veh-lung' sa', swö pe ⁿ sa', veh tyü sa.	
Which ever. 忽歉哀浮	swö pe ⁿ .	隨便
Others. 歐頭兒司	pih-kuk. ^{1/2}	別个
Other men. 歐頭每伍	pih nyung.	別人
Other kind. 歐頭兒鉛一伍脫	pih yäng.	別樣
Other forms, or styles. 歐頭方姆司凹兒司担而司	pih-kuh yäng'suh, pih yäng'.	別个樣式別樣
Other places. 歐頭潑來衰士	pih-ts'ü' pih tsäng-hau.	別處別場化

ADJECTIVES.

The adjective 好 (hau) good, well, has a very wide application in Chinese. Indeed, every thing that is good, well, suitable, correct, charitable, palatable, ready &c, and in fact, every thing that suits the taste, or is agreeable to the mind, may be said to be 好 hau.

The converse of nearly all the above, may be expressed with equal latitude not by bad, but by *not good* &c 勿好 veh hau.

Adjectives may be compared in Chinese.

The superlative may be expressed in different words ; but this is regular, as:

Good. 古特	hau.	好	Bad. 牌特	ch'eu.	邱
Better. 不兜	hau te ⁿ .	好點	Worse. 華兒司	ch'eu-te ⁿ .	邱點
Best. 彼司脫	ting hau.	頂好	Worst. 華兒司脫	ting ch'eu.	頂邱

Cold. 可而特	çläng. 冷	Red. 兒哀特	'ōng. 紅
Colder. 可而頭	çläng-te ⁿ . 冷 點	Redder. 兒哀特歐	'ōng-te ⁿ . 紅 點
Coldest. 可而台司脫	çting çläng. 頂 冷	Reddest. 兒哀特哀司脫	çting 'ōng. 頂 紅
Hot. 霍脫	nyih. 熱	Blue. 字羅	lä ⁿ . 藍
Hotter. 霍倫	nyih-te ⁿ . 熱 點	Bluer. 字羅歐	lä ⁿ - te ⁿ . 藍 點
Hottest. 霍脫司脫	çting nyih. 頂 熱	Bluest. 字羅哀司脫	çting lä ⁿ . 頂 藍
White. 灰脫	päh. 白	Yellow. 協羅	wong. 黃
Whiter. 灰倫	päh-te ⁿ . 白 點	Yellower. 協羅歐	wang-te ⁿ . 黃 點
Whitest. 灰脫司脫	çting päh. 頂 白	Yellowest. 協羅哀司脫	çting wong. 頂 黃
Black. 字臘咳	huh. 黑	Short. 曉兒脫	çtö. 短
Blacker. 字臘溝	huh-te ⁿ . 黑 點	Shorter. 曉兒脫歐	çtö-te ⁿ . 短 點
Blackest. 字臘該司脫	çting huh. 頂 黑	Shortest. 曉兒脫哀司脫	çting çtö. 頂 短
Green. 割兒連伍	löh. 綠	Long. 郎	tsäng. 長
Greener. 割兒連伍歐	löh - te ⁿ . 綠 點	Longer. 郎歐	tsäng-te ⁿ . 長 點
Greenest. 割兒連乃司脫	çting löh. 頂 綠	Longest. 郎哀司脫	ting tsäng. 頂 長

High. 哈哀	kau. 高	Shallower. 恰而嘎歐	'ch'e ⁿ -te ⁿ . 淺 點
Higher. 哈哀歐	kau-te ⁿ . 高 點	Shallowest. 恰而嘎哀司脫	'ting ch'e ⁿ . 頂 淺
Highest. 哈哀哀司脫	'ting kau. 頂 高	Square. 司乖兒	fōng. 方
Low. 綠嘎	te. 低	Round. 兒郎伍特	yō. 圓
Lower. 綠嘎歐	te - te ⁿ . 低 點	Old. 嘎而特	'lau. 老
Lowest. 綠嘎哀司脫	'ting te. 頂 低	Older. 嘎而特歐	'lau-te ⁿ . 老 點
Broad. 字兒老特	kw'eh. 闊	Oldest. 嘎而抬司脫	'ting 'lau. 頂 老
Broader. 字兒特歐	kw'eh-te ⁿ . 闊 點	Young. 英	eu-sāng. 後生
Broadest. 字兒老特哀司脫	'ting kw'eh. 頂 闊	Younger. 英嚮歐	eu' sāng-te ⁿ . 後生 點
Narrow. 捺兒嘎	'ah. 狹	Youngest. 英嚮司脫	'ting eu sāng'. 頂 後生
Narrower. 捺兒嘎歐	'ah te ⁿ . 狹 點	Fast. 發司脫	kw'a'. 快
narrowest. 捺兒嘎哀司脫	'ting 'ah. 頂 狹	Faster. 發司脫歐	kw'a' - te ⁿ . 快 點
Deep. 地潑	sung. 深	Fastest. 發司脫司脫	'ting kw'a'. 頂 快
Deeper. 地潑歐	sung-te ⁿ . 深 點	Slow. 司而嘎	mā ⁿ . 慢
Deepest. 地潑哀司脫	'ting sung. 頂 深	Slower. 司而嘎歐	mā ⁿ -te ⁿ . 慢 點
Shallow. 恰而嘎	'ch'e ⁿ . 淺	Slowest. 司而嘎歐司脫	'ting mā ⁿ . 頂 慢

Handsome. 塽伍特色毋	ch'ü'. 趣	Light. 臘衣脫	ch'ung. 輕
Handsome. 塽伍色毋歐	ch'ü'-te ⁿ . 趣 點	Lighter. 臘衣脫歐	ch'ung-te ⁿ . 輕 點
Handsomest. 塽伍色毋哀司脫	'ting ch'ü. 頂 趣	Lightest. 臘衣脫哀司脫	'ting ch'ung. 頂 輕
Ugly. 厄立	p'o'. 怕	Sharp. 諛潑	kw'a'. 快
Uglier. 厄立歐	p'o'-te ⁿ . 怕 點	Sharper. 諛潑歐	kw'a'-te ⁿ . 快 點
Ugliest. 厄立哀司脫	'ting p'o'. 頂 怕	Sharpest. 諛潑哀司脫	'ting kw'a'. 頂 快
Early. 歐立	'tsau. 早	Dull. 頭而	tung'. 鈍
Earlier. 歐立歐	'tsau-te ⁿ . 早 點	Duller. 頭而歐	tung'-te ⁿ . 鈍 點
Earliest. 歐立哀司脫	'ting 'tsau. 頂 早	Dullest. 頭而哀司脫	'ting tung'. 頂 鈍
Late. 來脫	än'. 晚	Large. 拉兒乞	too'. 大
Later. 來脫歐	än'-te ⁿ . 晚 點	Larger. 拉兒乞歐	too'-te ⁿ . 大 點
Latest. 來脫哀司脫	'ting än'. 頂 晚	Largest. 拉兒乞哀司脫	'ting too'. 頂 大
Heavy. 吸佛	'tsoong. 重	Small. 司毛而	'siau. 小
Heavier. 吸佛歐	'tsoong-te ⁿ . 重 點	Smaller. 司毛而歐	'siau-te ⁿ . 小 點
Heaviest. 吸佛哀司脫	'ting 'tsoong. 頂 重	Smallest. 司毛而哀司脫	'ting 'siau. 頂 小

Sweet. 所未脫	te ⁿ . 甜	Hard. 哈兒特	ngang [?] . 硬
Sweeter. 所未脫歐	te ⁿ -te ⁿ . 甜 點	Harder. 哈兒頭	ngang [?] -te ⁿ . 硬 點
Sweetest. 所未脫哀司脫	'ting te ⁿ . 頂 甜	Hardest. 哈兒抬司脫	'ting ngang [?] . 頂 硬
Bitter. 必塊	k'oo. 苦	Soft. 燒夫脫	'nyö. 軟
More bitter. 麻兒 必塊	k'oo-te ⁿ . 苦 點	Softer. 燒夫頭	'nyö-te ⁿ . 軟 點
Most bitter. 麻司 必塊	'ting k'oo. 頂 苦	Softest. 燒夫抬司脫	'ting 'nyö. 頂 軟
Thick. 鉄咳	'eu. 厚	Smooth. 司磨脫士	quong. 光
Thicker. 鉄咳歐	'eu-te ⁿ . 厚 點	Smoother. 司磨頭	quong-te ⁿ . 光 點
Thickest. 鉄該司脫	'ting 'eu. 頂 厚	Smoothest. 司磨脫哀司脫	'ting quong. 頂 光
Thin. 失伍	pöh. 薄	Rough. 兒厄夫	mau. 毛
Thinner. 失伍歐	pöh-te ⁿ . 薄 點	Rougher. 兒厄夫歐	mau-te ⁿ . 毛 點
Thinnest. 失伍哀司脫	'ting pöh. 頂 薄	Roughest. 兒厄夫哀司脫	'ting mau. 頂 毛
Slippery. 失立褒來	wäh. 滑	Gentle. 近得而	'zé ⁿ . 善
More slippery. 麻兒 失立褒來	wäh-te ⁿ . 滑 點	More gentle. 麻兒 近得而	'zé ⁿ -te ⁿ . 善 點
Most slippery. 麻司脫 失立褒來	'ting wäh. 頂 滑	Most gentle. 麻司脫 近得而	'ting 'zé ⁿ . 頂 善

Wicked. 爲一鴿脫	oh. 惡	Dearer. 地兒毆	tyü ² -te ⁿ . 貴 點
Wickeder. 爲一鴿脫歐	oh-te ⁿ . 惡 點	Dearest. 地兒哀司脫	'ting tyü ² . 頂 貴
Wickedest. 爲一鴿拾司脫	'ting oh. 頂 惡	Level. 拉佛而	ping. 平
Clear. 刻里侯	ch'ing. 清	Light. 拉哀脫	liäng ² . 亮
Clearer. 刻里兒侯	chi'ng-te ⁿ . 清 點	Lighter. 拉哀堯	liäng ² -te ⁿ . 亮 點
Clearest. 刻里兒哀司脫	'ting ch'ing. 頂 清	Lightest. 拉哀歹司脫	'ting liäng ² . 頂 亮
Muddy. 墨敵	wung. 渾	Dark. 帶克	én. 暗
Muddier. 墨敵歐	wung-te ⁿ . 渾 點	Darker. 帶溝	én-te ⁿ . 暗 點
Muddiest. 墨敵哀司脫	'ting wung. 頂 渾	Darkest. 帶夾司脫	'ting én. 頂 暗
True. 屈羅	tsung. 眞	Rich. 兒立乞	sé ⁿ 'tsü. 財 主
False. 法凹而司	k'a. 假	Richer. 兒立乞歐	sé ⁿ 'tsü-te ⁿ . 財 主 點
Cheap. 欺潑	djäng. 強	Richest. 兒立乞哀司脫	'ting sé ⁿ tsü. 頂 財 主
Cheaper. 欺潑歐	djäng-te ⁿ . 強 點	Poor. 鋪兒	djōng. 窮
Cheapest. 欺潑哀司脫	'ting djäng. 頂 強	Poorer. 鋪兒毆	djōng-te ⁿ . 窮 點
Dear. 地兒	tyü ² . 貴	Poorest. 鋪兒哀司脫	'ting djōng. 頂 窮

Wet. 活脫	säh. 濕	Dry. 掘兒鴨哀	kwö. 干
Wetter. 活脫毆	säh-te ⁿ . 濕點	Drier. 掘兒鴨毆	kwö-te ⁿ . 干點
Wettest. 活脫哀司脫	‘ting säh. 頂濕	Driest. 掘兒鴨哀司脫	‘ting kwö. 頂干

OF THE GENDER OF NOUNS.

I can trace but two genders in Chinese. When applied to Mankind, the masculine is indicated by 男 né and feminine by 女 nü, as :

A man. 哀 蠻 伍	né nyung. 男 人
A woman. 哀 華 蠻 伍	nü' nyung. 女 人
A male child. 哀 梅 而 楷 哀 而 特	né nö. 男 囡
A female child. 哀 非 梅 而 楷 哀 而 特	nü nö. 女 囡
A male servant. 哀 梅 而 手 凡 伍 脫	né siäng pong. 男 相 幫
A female servant. 哀 非 梅 而 手 凡 伍 脫	nü siäng pong. 女 相 幫

When applied to animals, the male is indicated by yoong 唯 and the female by 雄 ts'z, as :

A horse. 哀 好 兒 司	yoong 'mo. 唯 馬
A mare. 哀 蠻 候	tsz 'mo. 雌 馬
A male cow. 哀 梅 而 敲 哀	yoong nyeu. 唯 牛

A female cow.	t'sz nyeu.
哀 非梅而 敲	雌 牛
A cock.	yoong ke.
哀 各克	雄 鷄
A hen.	ts'z ke.
哀 酣叟	雌 鷄
A male dog.	yoong 'keu.
哀 梅而 桃个	雄 狗
A female dog.	ts'z 'keu.
哀 非梅而 桃个	雌 狗
Male and female.	ts'z yoong.
梅而 腌叟脫 非梅而	雌 雄

OF THE PLURAL OF NOUNS.

The only way of forming the plural of nouns in Chinese, is either by prefixing a numeral indicating the number referred to, or by leaving off the numeral and classifier; in which latter case, the term is generic, as:

Mankind.	nyung.	Forks.	ts'ò.
蠻叟 奸叟特	人	法凹兒个司	叉
Cows.	nyeu.	Books.	sù.
敲司	牛	卜司	書
Fowls.	ke.	Horses.	'mo.
勿凹而司	鷄	好兒失司	馬
Birds.	'tiau.	Dogs.	'keu.
坏兒此	鳥	桃个司	狗
Houses.	vong-tsz.	Geese.	ngoo.
奸乎拾司	房子	其司	鵞
Windows.	ts'ong.	Fish.	ng.
温叟陀司	窗	勿希	魚

Doors.
陀兒司

mung.
門

Spoons.
司北翁司

ts'au.
抄

Knives.
奈務司

tau.
刀

Trees.
脫里司

sù.
樹

Or by prefixing a numeral, as :

Seven men.
失文 末伍

ch'ih kuh nyung.
七个人

A hundred horses.
哀亨奪哀 好兒司

yih päh tsäh 'mo.
一百只馬

About ten men.
哀抱脫 挺 末伍

seh sù kuh nyung.
十數个人

Thirty or forty bales.
脫答 凹兒 福兒答 彼而此

saⁿ sz seh pau.
三四十包

About a hundred.
哀抱脫 哀 亨奪哀

päh 'po.
百把

About a thousand.
哀抱脫 哀 叨順特

ch'eⁿ 'po.
千把

About ten thousand.
哀抱脫 挺 叨順

mäu⁷ 'po.
萬把

A half dozen.
哀 瞎夫 頭山伍

löh kuh ; löh tsäh ; löh 'po, &c.
六個 六只 六把

A dozen.
哀 頭山伍

seh nye⁷ kuh ; seh nye⁷ tsäh ;
十二個 十二只
seh nye⁷ 'po, &c.
十二把

A dozen and a half.
哀 頭山伍 隴伍脫 哀 瞎夫

seh päh kuh ; seh päh tsäh, &c.
十八個 十八尺

All men, or, men in
general.
啞而 每伍 凹兒 末伍 一伍
秦擣兒鴨而

nyung nyung ; tä ké.
人 人 大概

Less than one hundred.
 垃司 隴伍 魂 亨奪哀

veh tau' yih päh.
 勿 到 一 百
 veh méⁿ yih päh.
 勿 滿 一 百

More than that.
 麻兒 隴伍 達脫

veh 'ba.
 勿 罷

This term (veh ba) is used in reply, where the person spoken to is conscious that the amount, or number given, or communicated by the person speaking, is short of what it ought to be, as :

More than a hundred men.
 麻兒 隴伍 哀 亨奪哀 末伍

veh ba' yih pah nyung.
 勿 罷 一 百 人

There are more than fifty dollars.
 達哀 挨兒 麻兒 隴伍 勿夫答 大拉司 勿罷 五十 洋錢

veh ba' ng-seh yäng-deⁿ.

Less than that.
 垃司 隴伍 達脫

veh siau.
 勿 消

This term may be taken as the reverse of *veh ba*, or the reverse of more than necessary, or, enough.

It is not necessary for
 一脫 一詞 諾脫 納失哀兒哀 勿凹
 so much as that.
 沙 墨乞 鴨詞 達脫

veh siau seh-ké'.
 勿 消 實 蓋

Less than a hundred dollars.
 垃司 隴伍 哀 亨奪哀 大拉司

veh siau yih päh yäng deⁿ.
 勿 消 一 百 洋 錢

Ten catties are more than are
 挺 劫 跌 司 麻 隴伍 挨兒
 necessary.
 納失哀兒哀

veh siau seh kiung &c.
 勿 消 十 觔

More than a hundred.
 麻兒 隴伍 哀 亨奪哀

yih päh too.
 一 百 多

More than a thousand soldiers.
 麻兒 隴伍 哀 叨順 沙而敵侯士

yih ch'eⁿ too ping ting.
 一 千 多 兵 丁

More than five hundred chests. ng päh too séang.
麻兒 嚨伍 法衰夫 亨奪哀 七鴨司 五 百 多 箱

More than thirty rooms. säⁿ seh too käⁿ.
麻兒 嚨伍 脫的 羅啤司 三 十 多 間

Near, (restricted to numbers)
你 侯 mau, as:
毛

Near a hundred. mau yih päh.
你 侯 哀 亨奪哀 毛 一 百

Near fifty men. mau 'ng-seh nyung.
你 侯 勿夫的 末伍 毛 五 十 人

Near three lee. mau saⁿ le loo³, &c.
你 侯 脫里 里 毛 三 里 路

One or more. kwö 'po.
魂 凹兒 麻 千 把

A man or two. kwö po nyung.
哀 蠻伍 凹兒 多 千 把 人

A dollar or two. kwo po yäng deⁿ.
哀 大拉 凹兒 多 千 把 洋錢

OF ADVEBS.

How? na' nung? na hang' nung? as:
哈乎 那 能 那 亨 能

How do you know? noong' na' nung shau'-tuh?
哈乎 多 雨乎 拿 儂 那 能 曉 得

How did you know? noong' na' nung shäu'-tuh kuh?
哈乎 敵特 雨乎 拿 儂 那 能 曉 得 个

How did you do it? na' nung tsoo'-kuh?
哈乎 敵特 雨乎 多 一脫 那 能 做 个

Now. How?
惱乎 哈乎

naⁿ meh na'-nung?
難 末 那 能

How now?
哈乎 惱

y^{en}-dz^o na'-nung?
現在 那 能

How shall we manage it?
哈乎 恰而 爲以 蠻 伍 哀 乞 一脫

na'-nung tsoo' deu?
那 能 做 頭

How can it be arranged?
哈乎 奸 伍 一脫 皮 矮 兒 庵 伍 乞 特

na'-nung tsoo' fūh?
那 能 做 法

How did he manage to
哈乎 敵 特 吸 以 蠻 伍 哀 乞 朶
get in?
鴿 脫 一 伍

e na hang'-nang tsing' lé
伊 那 亨 能 進 來
kuh?
个

WHY?
歪 哀

wé sa'? wé sa' lau?
爲 啥 爲 啥 啗

Why dont you come?
歪 哀 桶 脫 雨 乎 克 姆

wé sa' veh lé?
爲 啥 勿 來

Why did you do it?
歪 哀 敵 特 雨 乎 度 一脫

wé sa' lau tsoo' kuh?
爲 啥 啗 做 个

Why dont you pay it?
歪 哀 桶 脫 雨 乎 彼 一脫

wé sa' veh foo'?
爲 啥 勿 付

Why do you do so?
歪 哀 度 雨 乎 度 沙

wé sa' lau tsoo' seh-ké?
爲 啥 啗 做 寶 蓋

Why is it?
歪 哀 一 司 一脫

wé sa' lau?
爲 啥 啗

WHEN?
歡 伍

ke-zz? as:
幾 時

When will you come?
歡 伍 活 一 而 雨 乎 克 姆

'ke-zz' lé?
幾 時 來

When will you do it?
歡 伍 活 一 而 雨 乎 度 一脫

'ke-zz' tsoo'?
幾 時 做

寶

When did you go?

歡 伍 敵 特 雨 乎 哥

'ké-zz' ch'e' kuh?

幾 時 去 个

When did you do it?

歡 伍 敵 特 雨 乎 度 一 脫

'ke-zz' tsoo' kuh?

幾 時 做 个

How long since you came?

哈 乎 耶 醒 此 雨 乎 甘 耶

lé tsz' 'ke-zz' tseh?

來 之 幾 時 者

When is it due?

歡 伍 一 司 一 脫 敵 乎

'ke-zz' je? 'ke-zz' tau' je?

幾 時 期 幾 時 到 期

Now.

那 凹

yéⁿ dzé^o. as :

現 在

I want it now.

挨 哀 旺 脫 一 脫 那 凹

yéⁿ dzé^o yau^o.

現 在 要

I dont want it now.

挨 哀 動 脫 旺 脫 一 脫 那 凹

yéⁿ dzé^o veh yau^o.

現 在 勿 要

Now it is too late.

那 凹 一 脫 一 司 多 來 脫

yéⁿ déz' lé veh je^o.

現 在 來 勿 及

Just now, a little
及 鴨 司 脫 那 凹 哀 立 脫 而

while ago.

歪 哀 而 哀 哥

k'āⁿ k'āⁿ, veh too 'ke-zz'.

鉛 鉛 勿 多 幾 時

QUICKLY.

骨 革 立

kw'a^o-teⁿ, au-sau^o, as :

快 點 豪 燥

Go quickly.

哥 骨 鞠 立

kw'a^o-teⁿ ch'e^o.

快 點 去

Come quickly.

克 啤 骨 革 立

kw'a^o-teⁿ lé.

快 點 來

Do it quickly.

度 一 脫 骨 革 立

kw'a^o-teⁿ tsoo^o; tsoo^o lé kw'a^o

快 點 做 做 來 快

teⁿ.

點

Be in a hurry.

皮 一 伍 哀 吼 兒 立

au-sau^o, au-sau^o teⁿ, kw'a^o-teⁿ.

豪 燥 豪 燥 點 快 點

ONLY.

凹凸立

Only these two kinds.
凹凸立 提司 多 奸 伍 此

Only small ones.
凹凸立 司 毛 而 魂 司

Thus, so, &c.
特 司 又 沙

Not so.
諾 說 沙

I want it so.
挨 哀 旺 脫 一 脫 沙

It is so.
一 脫 一 司 沙

VERY.

佛兒一

Very good.
佛兒一 哥 特

Very fast.
佛兒一 發 司 脫

Very high.
佛兒一 哈 哀

Very large.
佛兒一 拉 兒 乞

Very happy.
佛兒一 瞎 必

IMMEDIATELY.

一 啤 米 敵 哀 脫 立

Come immediately ; I
克 啤 一 啤 米 敵 哀 脫 立 挨 哀
will come immediately.

活 一 而 克 啤 一 啤 米 敵 哀 脫 立

‘pih koo ; tsuh-tuh, as ;
不 過 只 得

tsuh-tuh ‘te kuh ‘liäng yäng’.
只 得 第 个 兩 樣

pih koo-‘siau kuh.
不 過 小 个

seh-ké ; seh-ké nung, as ;
實 蓋 實 蓋 能

veh ‘sz seh-ké’ nung.
勿 是 實 蓋 能

yau’ seh-ké’ kuh.
要 實 蓋 个

‘sz seh-ké’ kuh.
是 實 蓋 个

mǎⁿ, as ;
蠻

mǎⁿ ‘hau.
蠻 好

mǎ¹ kw’á’.
蠻 快

mǎⁿ kau.
蠻 高

mǎⁿ too’.
蠻 大

mǎⁿ k’á’-weh.
蠻 快 活

sieu’ as ;
就

sieu’ lé.
就 來

Do it immediately.
度一脫一瞬米敵哀脫立

sieu' tsoo'.
做就

I returned it immediately.
挨哀兒衣湍伍脫一脫一瞬米敵哀
ly.
脫立

sieu' wān.
就還

I started immediately.
挨哀司帶答特一瞬米敵哀脫立

sieu' dōng-sung.
就動身

But.
柏脫

tān' zz, tōh' zz, sē-r.
但是獨是然而

The man is honest, but he
提丑蠻一司凹乃司脫柏脫海衣
is good for nothing.
一司哥特發凹惱叮

nyung sz' lau-zeh, tān' zz
人是牢實但是
mg-sa' yoong' deu.
無啥用頭

But he cannot speak
柏脫海衣奸伍那脫司比克
English.
哀恩綺里噓

tān' zz he veh wé' wo' ta'-yung
但是伊勿會話大英
wo'.
話

Verily, truly, indeed,
佛兒立脫兒烏立一伍敵特

sed'-zé'.
實在

Moreover.
馬兒六浮

r-ch'ia r-ch'e'n.
而且而且

Not only.
惱脫凹伍立

veh-dān'. as;
勿但

He not only smokes opium,
海衣惱脫凹伍立司馬克司嘎必嗒
he moreover gambles.
海衣馬兒六浮揀瞬薄而司

e veh dān' ch'uh ye'n.
伊勿但吃烟
r-ch'ia too' dōng-de'n.
而且賭銅錢

WHERE?
灰兒

a le' sa' oo-dong? a-le'
吓里啥戶蕩吓里
dong? a-le' kw'è? sa' sù?
蕩吓里塊啥所
a-le' deu? sa' tsāng hau? &c.
吓里头啥場化

Where are you going?
灰兒 挨而 雨乎 哥一因

Where did you find it?
灰兒 敵特 雨乎 番伍特 一脫

Where is it to be had?
灰兒 一司 一脫 朶 比 瞎特

Where have you been?
灰兒 瞎夫 雨乎 不伍

HERE
海衣兒

I am here. It is
挨哀 唵唵 海衣兒 一脫 一司
here.
海衣兒

Men of this place.
末伍 凹夫 提司 潑來司

Bring it here.
孛兒臨 一脫 海衣兒

It is not used here.
一脫 一司 諾脫 雨乎 司特 海衣兒

There is a brisk
拾兒 一司 哀 孛兒 一司 克
trade here.
脫兒 哀特 海衣兒

We dont want it here.
活衣 動脫 旺脫 一脫 海衣兒

THERE.
拾兒

How is it there?
哈乎 一司 一脫 拾兒

Is trade good there?
一司 脫兒 哀特 過特 拾兒

a-le' ch'e? tau a-le' eh'e?
吓里去 到吓里去

sa' oo dong sing-dsäh kuh?
啥戶 蕩 尋着个

a-le' dong yeu tuh 'ma?
吓里 蕩 有得買

noog la a-le?
儂 拉 吓里

tsz de', te-kw'é.
此地 第塊

leh-le' tsz-de'.
拉里 此地

tsz-de' nyung.
此地 人

tä' tau' tsz-de' lé.
担 到 此地 來

tsz-de' veh äng.
此地 勿 行

tsz-de' säng-e' nau' mäng.
此地 生意 鬧 猛

tsz-de' veh yau'.
此地 勿 要

e-deu, e-kw'é, as;
伊頭 伊塊

e-deu na' nung?
伊頭 那 能

e-deu säng-e' 'hau va?
伊頭 生意 好 否

Put it down there.
朴脫一脫宕陞 抬兒

SLOWLY.
司祿立

Not so fast; go slowly.
諾脫赦發司脫哥 司祿立

Walk slowly.
鑊克 司祿立

Go up slowly.
哥 厄潑 司祿立

DISTINCTLY.
敵司丁克立

Speak more distinctly.
司比克 麻兒 敵司丁克立

I do not see it distinctly.
挨多諾脫西一脫 敵司丁克立

I do not hear
挨哀多諾脫海衣兒
it distinctly.
一脫 敵司丁克立

BESIDES.
比賽慈

Have you any besides these?
瞎夫雨乎奄乃比賽慈提司

There were five hundred
抬兒活兒發夫亨奪哀特
soldiers, besides burden bearers.
沙而求兒司比賽慈坏登板兒毆

Inasmuch, seeing, still.
一陞哀司陌乞西因 司底而

How much more?
哈乎陌乞麻兒

fong' la e-kw'ə.
放拉伊塊

māⁿ; māⁿ teⁿ; māⁿ māⁿ nung.
慢慢點慢慢能

māⁿ teⁿ.
慢慢點

māⁿ māⁿ tsz 'tseu.
慢慢之走

māⁿ māⁿ nung song' ch'e.
慢慢能上去

ch'ing 'song, as ;
清爽

wo' lé ch'ing-'song teⁿ
話來清爽點

'ngoo k'ə' lé veh ch'ing-'song.
我看來勿清爽

ngoo t'ing' lé veh ch'ing-'song.
我聽來勿清爽

tsé wé ; ling nga', as ;
在外另外

tsé wé wāⁿ 'yeu va' ?
在外還有否

'yeu 'ng-pāh kuh ping ; tsé-wé
有五百個兵在外
wāⁿ 'yeu t'iau teⁿ sa' kuh.
還有挑點啥個

säng'-ch'ia.
尙且

oo-hwong', as ;
何況

If ye then, being evil, know na' yeu tsuö kuh, säng ch'ia
 一夫 曠 台 伍 比 因 以 勿 而 擎 挪 有 罪 个 尙 且
 how to give good gifts unto shau'-tuh beh hau' meh-zz' la
 哈 乎 朶 及 夫 哥 特 及 夫 司 恩 多 曉 得 撥 好 物 事 拉
 your children, how much r-'tsz, oo-hwong' na' t'eⁿ ya
 雨 天 七 而 脫 兒 伍 哈 乎 陌 乞 兒 子 何 况 挪 天 爺
 more shall your Father which tau veh 'k'ung beh hau' meh-zz'
 麻 兒 恰 而 雨 天 法 特 灰 乞 倒 勿 肯 撥 好 物 事
 is in heaven give good things la djeu e kuh va?
 一 司 一 伍 吸 文 及 夫 哥 特 聽 司
 to them that ask him?
 朶 疊 啤 達 脫 阿 司 克 海 衣 啤 拉 求 伊 个 否

STILL. MORE. MUCH MORE. kung'-ka ; yuh-ka, as ;
 司 底 而 麻 兒 麻 兒 陌 乞 麻 兒 更 加 越 加

Much worse. kung-ka veh 'hau.
 陌 乞 華 兒 司 更 加 勿 好

Much longer. kung'-ka tsäng.
 陌 乞 耶 立 更 加 長

Still dearer. kung'-ka tvü'
 司 底 而 敵 兒 歐 更 加 貴

Still better. kung'-ka 'hau.
 司 底 而 不 堯 更 加 好

THEN, NOW. năⁿ meh, as.
 壘 伍 鬧 離 末

Now it is well. năⁿ-meh 'hau tseh.
 鬧 一 脫 一 司 活 而 難 末 好 者

When you shall have finished Tsoo' 'hau-tsz 'te-kuh, năⁿ
 葱 伍 雨 乎 恰 而 瞎 夫 非 伍 一 歇 脫 做 好 之 第 个 難
 this, then do something else. meh tsoo' pih-kuh.
 敵 司 抬 伍 度 色 啤 聽 哀 而 司 末 做 別 个

Now he is happy. năⁿ-meh k'a' weh-tséh.
 惱 海 衣 一 司 瞎 必 難 末 快 活 者

YESTERDAY.

也司兜抬

He went away yesterday.
海衣桓叟脫哀爲也司兜抬

She come to day.
希甘啤朶抬

The more you do, the more you
提麻兒雨乎度提麻兒雨乎
will be able to do.
活一而皮哀字而朶度

For the time being.
法凹提胆啤皮因

sō-nyih, as ;

昨日

e sō-nyih ch'e' kuh.
伊昨日去个

e kiung-tsau lé kuh.
伊今朝來个

yuh-zz' - tsoo', yuh-zz' wé
越是做越是會
tsoo'.
做

ch'ia tung.
且等

TOO, OVER (denoting excess.) t'uh.

多 嘎浮

忒

Too large. t'uh doo'.
多拉乞 忒大

Too small. t'uh 'siau.
多司毛而 忒小

Too good. t'uh 'hau.
多哥持 忒好

Too bad or in-
多排特一伍
different.
敵否兒奄叟脫
t'uh ch'eu.
忒邱

Too cold. t'uh 'läng.
多鴿嘎而特 忒冷

Too hot. t'uh nyih.
多霍脫 忒熟

Too white. t'uh päh.
多灰脫 忒白

Too black. t'uh huh.
多字臘个 忒黑

Too yellow. t'uh wong.
多葉綠 忒黃

Too blue. t'uh lä'.
多不羅 忒藍

Too green. t'uh löh.
多葛里伍 忒綠

Too red. t'uh 'ong.
多兒哀特 忒紅

Too long. t'uh dsäng.
多耶 忒長

Too short. t'uh 'dö.
多鼻脫 忒短

Too high. t'uh kau.
多哈哀 忒高

Too low. 多 綠	t'uh te. 忒 低	Too hard, 多 哈兒特 stiff. 司 滴 夫	t'uh ngäng'. 忒 硬
Too broad. 多 字兒凹持	t'uh kw'eh. 忒 闊	Too soft, 多 燒 夫 脫 limber. 林 姆 坏	t'uh 'nyö. 忒 軟
Too narrow. 多 捺兒凹	t'uh 'ah. 忒 狹	Too smooth. 多 司 摩 夫	t'uh quóng. 忒 光
Too deep. 多 地 潑	t'uh sung. 忒 深	Too rough. 多 兒 厄 夫	t'uh man. 忒 毛
Too shallow. 多 恰 綠	t'uh 'ch'e ⁿ . 忒 淺	Too many. 多 每 男	t'uh 'too. 忒 多
Too fast. 多 發 司 脫	t'uh kw'a'. 忒 快	Too few. 多 非 乎	t'uh 'sau. 忒 少
Too slow. 多 司 綠	t'uh mä ⁿ . 忒 慢	Too fierce. 多 非 兒 司	t'uh shoong. 忒 兇
Too early. 多 兒 立	t'uh 'tsau. 忒 早	Too wicked. 多 活 一 鴿 特	t'uh 'oh. 忒 惡
Too late. 多 來 脫	t'uh än'. 忒 晚	Too stupid. 多 司 滴 乎 不 特	t'uh pung'. 忒 笨
Too heavy. 多 吸 佛	t'uh 'dsoong. 忒 重	Too clever. 多 刻 來 浮	t'uh ts'oong- 忒 聰 ming. 明
Too light. 多 臘 一 脫	t'uh ch'ung. 忒 輕	Too salt. 多 燒 而 脫	t'uh ä ⁿ . 忒 鹹
Too sweet. 多 所 以 脫	t'uh te ⁿ . 忒 甜	Too old. 多 嘎 而 特	t'uh 'lau. 忒 老
Too bitter. 多 必 堯	t'uh 'k'oo. 忒 苦	Too young. 多 英	nye ⁿ ke 年 紀 t'uh ch'ung. 忒 輕
Too thick. 多 鐵 克	t'uh 'eu. 忒 厚		
Too thin. 多 挺	t'uh pōh. 忒 薄		

Too cheap. 多 欺潑	t'uh djäng. 忒 强	Openly, 嘎本立 frankly, &c.	tsuh-loh. 直落
Too dear. 多 地兒	t'uh tyü? 忒 貴	勿兒藍个立	
Too wet. 多 活脫	t'uh säh. 忒 濕	Securely. 細橋兒立	'wung-tong'. 穩 當
Too dry. 多 掘兒哀	t'uh kwö. 忒 乾	ABOUT. 哀抱脫	yäh ⁹ wé, as ; 約 歸
Afterwards. 鴨夫撓活歐而此	eu' 'sen. 後 首	About seventy 哀抱脫 失文的 bales.	yäh ⁹ wé ch'ih 約 歸 七 seh pau. 十 包
Until. 厄五的而	tsuh tau? 直 到	倍兒司	
Perhaps. 褒瞎不司	oh-tsé. 或 者	Secretly. 昔曷兒一脫立	éu éu le. 暗 暗 裡
I fear. 挨 哀非兒	k'oong-p'ó'. 恐 怕	Gently, 近脫立 with care.	ch'ung ch'ung, 輕 輕 nung. 能
Daily. 抬立	nyih-too. 日 多	活一思該兒	

OF PREPOSITIONS.

Above. 哀褒夫	song' deu. 上 頭	<i>len tong</i>
Below. 比綠	au' te ; au' te deu. 下 底 下 底 頭	
Under. beneath. 厄五頭 不你思	te'-'au. 底 下	
Inside. 一五殺特	le'-shäng. 裡 向	
Outside. 凹乎脫殺特	nga'-deu. 外 頭	

After.

鴨夫兜

'eu.

後

Behind.

比儘五特

'eu' te, 'eu'-te-deu, 'eu' deu

後底後底頭後頭

Before.

比福

seⁿ, seⁿ-deu.

前前頭

From.

福兒郎咄

'tāng, as ; tāng tsz-de tau e-deu.

打打此地到衣頭

To (to arrive at).

朶朶軛兒哀夫鴨脫

tau².

到

When did you arrive?

灰五敵特雨乎軛兒哀夫

'ke-^{zz}' tau²?

幾時到

How many lee from Shanghai

好乎末男里福兒郎咄上海

'tāng' song²-hé tau²

打上海到

to Peking?

朶必京

pōh—kiung, 'ke le loo'?

北京幾里路

On.

凹伍

long, (*much used*) as;

上

On the table.

凹伍提枱字而

té-'tsz long².

枱子上

On the chair.

凹伍提姐哀

ü²-'tsz long².

椅子上

On the floor.

凹伍提福碌

te long²; te²-koh long².

地上地欄上

On the carpet.

凹伍提楷不脫

mau-tāⁿ long².

毛單上

On the ground.

凹伍提齋兒郎咄特

te long².

地上

On the street.

凹伍提司卒兒衣脫

ka long².

街上

On the way, or road.	loo long ² .
凹五提委又兒嘎特	路上
On the person.	sung long ² .
凹五提褒身	身上
On board ship.	zé ⁿ long ² .
凹五耙兒特歇潑	船上
On the foot, or leg.	kiah long ² .
凹五提福脫或來及	脚上
On the hand.	'seu long ² .
凹五提喊五特	手上
On the wall.	siäng long ² .
凹五提活凹兒	牆上
On the box or trunk.	siäng ² -tsz long ² .
凹五提僕个司卒兒倫克	箱子上
On the bed.	zong long ² .
凹五推倍特	床上
On the window.	ts'ong ² 'k'eu long ² .
凹五提爲一五陀	窗口上
On the door.	mung long ² .
凹五提陀兒	門上
On the head.	ten long ² .
凹五提吸特	頭上
On the roof.	öh long ² .
凹五提囉夫	屋上
On a plate.	pung-'tsz long ² .
凹五哀不來脫	盆子上
On shore.	'ö' long ² .
凹五囂兒	岸上
On the water.	'sz long ² .
凹五提渥兜	水上

In.	le (<i>much used</i>) as;
一五	里
In Heaven.	t'e ⁿ long ² .
一五 吸文	天上
In the box.	siang-tsz le.
一五 提 僕司	箱子裡
In the drawer.	ts'eu-t'e le.
一五 提 掘兒老兒	抽梯裡
In the house.	vong-tsz' le.
一五 提 好乎司	房子裡
In the parlor.	k'äh-wé kǎ ⁿ le; k'äh dong kǎ ⁿ le.
一五 提 擺樓	客位間裡 客堂間裡
In the dining room.	ch'uh-vä ⁿ kǎ ⁿ le; ta-tsé' kǎ ⁿ le.
一五 提 但內五兒烏噉	吃飯間裡 大菜間裡
In the chamber.	vong kǎ ⁿ le; vong-deu le; vong le.
一五 提 轉噉坏	房間裡 房頭裡 房裡
In the store room.	hoo ² -zuh kǎ ⁿ le.
一五 提 司朶兒兒烏噉	火食間裡
In the study.	sü-vong le.
一五 提 司得敵	書房裡
In the dressing room.	k'ä-me ⁿ kǎ ⁿ le.
一五 提 掘兒信兒烏噉	揩面間裡
In the bath room.	sing ² -yöh kǎ ⁿ le.
一五 提 拔思兒烏噉	洗浴間裡
In the office.	sia-zz kǎ ⁿ le.
一五 提 凹勿一司	寫字間裡
In the compradore's room.	tsäng ² -vong le.
一五 提 岡不兒陀兒司兒烏噉	帳房裡
In the stable.	mo ² -bang le.
一五 提 司堆字而	馬棚裡

In the field.	tie ⁿ 'le.
一五 提非而脫	田裡
In the shop.	tie ⁿ 'le.
一五 提 階潑	店裡
In the hong.	'ong 'le.
一五 提 行	行裡
In the water.	sz' 'le.
一五 提 華堦	水裡
In the Winter.	'tōng 'le.
一五 提 活一五堦	冬裡
In the Summer.	au' 'le.
一五 提 色矛	夏裡
In the Spring.	ts'ung 'le, ts'ung long'.
I—五 提 率不臨	春裡 春上
n the Autumn.	ts'ieu 'le.
一五 提 凹登階	秋裡
In the day.	nyih 'le.
一五 提 抬	日裡
In the night.	ya 'le.
一五 提 奈脫	夜裡
In the church.	'le-pa'-dong le.
一五 提 揪歉	禮拜堂裡
In the school room.	'oh-dong 'le.
一五 提 司古而羅階	學堂裡
In the heart.	sing 'le.
一五 提 哈兒脫	心裡
In the ground.	te'-be le.
一五 提 兒郎伍特	地皮裡
In the grave.	vung-sā ⁿ le.
一五 提 穡兒哀夫	坟山裡

In the well.	tsing' ㄑㄨㄥˊ
一五提活而	井裡
In hell.	te'-nyöh ㄑㄨㄟˊ-ㄋㄩㄛˊ
一五吸而	地獄裡
In the go-down.	tsä ⁿ -vong ㄑㄨㄟˋ-ㄨㄨㄥˊ
一五提鴿呱特術五	棧房裡
In the canal.	pang ㄑㄨㄥˊ
一五提砍擦而	浜裡
In the river.	'oo ㄑㄨㄟˊ
一五提兒一浮	河裡
In the city.	sung ㄑㄨㄥˊ
一五提昔的	城裡
In the temple.	miau' ㄑㄨㄟˊ
一五提貪碍不而	廟裡
In the ship's hold.	ts'ong' ㄑㄨㄥˊ
一五提歇潑司呵而特	艙裡
In the eye.	ngä ⁿ tsing ㄋㄨㄥˊ
一五提挨哀	眼睛裡
In this month.	'te kuh nyöh ㄑㄨㄟˊ-ㄋㄩㄛˊ
一五敵司門次	第個月裡
In the ear.	nye' 'too-le.
一五提衣兒	耳朵裡
In a bottle.	ping ㄑㄨㄥˊ
一五哀擺脫而	瓶裡
In the cask.	'tōng ㄑㄨㄥˊ
一五提鉛司克	桶裡
In the mouth.	tsz' ㄑㄨㄟˊ
一五提毛思	嘴裡
In this.	'te-kuh ㄑㄨㄟˊ
一五敵司	第個裡

In that.	e-kuh 'le.
一五 達脫	伊个 裡
In the wilderness.	hwong-ya' 'le.
一五 提 活一而頭乃司	荒野 裡
In the light.	liäng' kwong 'le; liäng' 'le.
一五 提 臘一脫	亮 光 裡 亮 裡
In the dark.	é ⁿ döng 'le; é ⁿ 'le.
一五 提 大兒克	暗 洞 裡 暗 裡
Within these two or three days.	'te kuh liäng' sã ⁿ nyih 'le.
活一挺 敵司 多凹兒 脫里 抬司	第个 兩 三 日 裡
In trouble.	k'oo ² -nau 'le; tsé ná ⁿ 'le.
一五 屈兒凹字而	苦 惱 裡 災 難 裡
In prosperity.	shung-fah 'le.
一五 潑兒凹司不而敵	興 發 裡
In what?	sa' le?
一五 歪脫	啥 裡

CONJUNCTIONS.

THEREFORE.

達拂呱

soo²-e; keh-lau, as ;

所以 格 啞

I had business, therefore did	'ngoo 'yeu tsz' sz'-t'é,
挨哀 瞎特 必司 捺司 達拂呱 敵特	我 有 之 事體
not come.	soo ² -e veh lé.
諾脫 克毋	所以 勿 來

He is not honest, therefore	e veh lau seh, keh-lau
海衣 一司 諾脫 益乃司 脫 達拂呱	伊 勿 牢 實 格 啞
I do not want him.	'ngoo veh yau'.
挨哀 多 諾脫 旺脫 酣煙毋	我 勿 要

Also,
凹而沙

STILL, YET.
司的而 峽脫

'a-zz, wáⁿ, as;
吓是 還

Also the same.
凹而沙提 拴咄

'a-zz seh ké'.
吓實實 蓋

Also a merchant.
凹而沙哀 墨腔脫吓

'a-zz sàng-e nyung.
吓是生意 人

This also is a good one.
提司凹兒沙一司哀哥脫 魂

'te kuh 'a-zz 'hau kuh.
第个吓是好个

I also want to purchase.
挨凹而沙旺脫 朶拋猜司

'ngoo 'a yau' 'ma.
我吓要買

I also want to go.
挨凹而沙旺脫 朶國

'ngoo 'a yau' ch'e'.
我吓要去

Do you still, or yet want more? wáⁿ yau' va?
多雨乎司的而凹兒協脫旺脫麻兒 還要否

THOUGH, ALTHOUGH, NOTWITHSTANDING.

抬呱凹而抬呱 諾脫活一思司丹亭

swō-zz'; swō zéⁿ.
雖是 雖然

Although he is old, he
凹而抬呱 海衣一司 嘎而特 海衣
is still able to work.
一司司的而 哀字而 朶鑊

e swō-zz' 'lau, wán
伊 雖是 老 還
tsoo'-tuh dōng sàng weh.
做得 動 生活

BECAUSE, For.
秘高司 拂凹兒

ying wé'; wé'-tsz; 'ké.
因 爲 爲之 蓋

Why did you run away?
歪哀敵特雨乎兒侖五哀爲

wé sa' lau tau tseu?
爲啥啞逃走

Because I was afraid.
秘高司挨哀華司 哀拂兒哀特

ying wé' 'ngoo p'ó'-kuh.
因 爲 我 怕个

For this is the law and the
拂凹兒敵司一司提 牢隴五特提
prophets. (Matt. 7. 12.)

ké, lih-fah lau seⁿ-tsz sz
蓋 律法啞先知 是
seh ké'.

潑兒凹拂之

實蓋

It is because matters are
 一脫一司秘高司襪兜司矮兒
 thus, I do, or did not wish
 達司挨哀多 諾脫活希
 to have anything to do with it.
 朶瞎夫庵男挺 朶多活一思一脫

If, except, unless.
 一夫哀克失不脫 厄五垃司

That, so that.
 達脫沙 達脫

THEN, WELL THEN.
 抬五活而 抬五

When you shall have finished
 灰五雨乎恰而瞎夫非內一歇脫
 this, then do that.
 抬司抬五多達脫

If he will not do as I
 一夫海衣活而諾脫多鴨司挨哀
 propose, then what will
 潑兒呱把司抬五劃脫活一而
 he do?
 海衣多

LEST.
 拉司脫

Take an umbrella, lest
 豈咳俺五厄降字兒哀拉拉司脫
 you get wet.
 雨乎綳脫活脫

NEITHER, NOR.
 你頭 諾

Neither this nor that.
 你頭敵司諾兒達脫

In case, if, should.
 一五該司一夫血特

wé' tsz seh-ké' 'ngoo veh
 爲之實蓋我勿
 yau' t'áh-kong.
 要搭講

sáh-sz; sáh-zéⁿ.
 若使若然

'tung.
 等

nāⁿ-meh, keh-meh.
 難末 蓋末

Tsoo 'hau tsz 'te' kuh, nāⁿ meh
 做好之第个難末
 tsoo' e-kuh.
 做伊个

sáh-sz' e veh 'k'ung tsau' 'ngoo,
 若使伊勿肯照我
 keh-meh e 'k'ung tsoo sa' ?
 蓋末伊肯做啥

sāng-tsz, as;
 省之

t'ān yih 'ting sǎⁿ, sāng-tsz'
 担一頂傘省之

ling sǎh.
 零濕

'a veh.
 吓勿

te kuh veh zz, e kuh a veh zz.
 第个勿是伊个挨勿是

t'ong' sz, t'ong' zéⁿ.
 倘使倘然

EITHER, OR.
衣頭 凹兒

Either to-day or to-morrow.
衣頭 朶拾 凹兒 朶毛羅

AND.
俺 伍特

The morning and evening.
提 毛兒你 五 俺 伍特 以 勿 你 五

Books, &c.
卜 个 司 俺 五 沙 福 兒

ōh-zz', as;

或是

ōh-zz' kiung tsau, ōh-zz' ming
或是 今 朝 或是 明
tsau.

朝

lau.

佬

tsau'-zung lau ya'-kw'a.

早 晨 佬 夜 快

sū lau' sa.

書 佬 啥

INTERROGATIVES.

Va—have you found it?
否 瞎 夫 雨 乎 方 伍特 一 脫

sing dsäh va?

尋 若 否

Meh—is used as an interrogative when you have reason to expect or hope for
末 an affirmative answer, as ;

Is breakfast ready?
一 士 不 而 哀 克 發 司 而 來 拾

vāⁿ hau meh?

飯 好 末

Sa—as an interrogative, is sometimes found at the close, and sometimes at the
啥 commencement of a sentence, as ;

What do you want?
發 脫 度 而 乎 旺 脫

noong, yau sa?

儂 要 啥

What price?
發 脫 潑 而 來 司

sa ka deⁿ?

啥 價 錢

A-le—is also an interrogative.
吓 里

Where are you going?
發 侯 矮 而 雨 乎 國 因

noong tau a-le ch'e? noong-tau

儂 到 吓 里 去 儂 到

a-le? a-le ch'e?

吓 里 吓 里 去

Nye—is also used as an interrogative.
呢

Is it or is it not?
一 士 一 脫 凹 兒 一 士 一 脫 諾 脫

sz nye veh sz?

是 呢 勿 是

Is it good or not?
一 士 一 脫 國 特 凹 兒 諾 脫

hau nye veh-hau?

好 呢 勿 好

WEIGHTS, &C.

A picul. 哀必个而	yih tǎ ⁿ ; yih pāh kiung. 一担一百斤
A catty. 哀夾敵	yih kiung; seh-loh-liäng. 一斤十六兩
An ounce. 俺五盎五此	yih 'liäng. 一兩
An ounce of silver. 俺五盎五此凹夫昔而浮	yih liäng nyung-'tsz. 一兩銀子
1-10th of a liäng. 魂貪五此凹夫哀兩	yih ze ⁿ . 一錢
1-10th of a ze ⁿ . 魂貪五此凹夫哀錢	yih fung. 一分
11-10th of a fung, 魂貪五凹夫哀分	yih le, 一厘
-10th of a le. 魂貪五此凹夫哀厘	yih au. 一毫
Tls. 12.33 多哀而台而脫答脫里山此	seh nye ³ liäng sä ⁿ ze ⁿ sa ⁿ fung 十二兩三錢三分
Tls. 10.42.5.3 挺台而福的多山此法夫脫里	seh 'liäng sz' ze ⁿ nye ³ fung 十兩四錢二分 'ng' le sä ⁿ au. 五厘三毫
One dollar. 哀大拉	yih yō, yih kw'ē ² yang de ⁿ . 一元一塊洋錢
A half dollar. 哀瞎夫大拉	yih kuh té k'é; pé ⁿ kw'ē ² . 一个對開半塊
A quarter of a dollar. 哀夸兜凹夫哀大拉	yih kuh sz' k'é. 一个四開

Ten cents.

挺撮伍此

yih koh.

一角

One cent.

魂撮伍脫

yih fung, yih fung yang deⁿ.

一分一分洋錢

An inch.

俺五 一五乞

yih ts'ung².

一寸

1-tenth of an inch.

魂貪五此凹夫 俺五 一五乞

yih fung.

一分

A foot—(ten inches.) (Chinese foot)

哀福脫

yih ts'äh.

一尺

Ten feet.

挺非脫

yih 'dsäng.

一丈

Ten feet square.

挺非脫 司規兒

yih fong.

一方

A mow.

哀姆凹

yih 'mg.

一畝

A foot square.

哀福脫 司規兒

yih ts'äh tseⁿ fong.

一尺方

HOURS, DAYS OF THE WEEK, MONTH, YEAR, &C.

An hour.

俺五 挨哇

yih 't'ieⁿ tsoong.

一點鐘

Half an hour.

瞎夫 俺五 挨哇

péⁿ 't'ieⁿ tsoong.

半點鐘

Quarter of an hour.

掛兜 凹夫 俺五 挨哇

yih k'uh.

一刻

A minute.

哀密五女脫

yih fung.

一分

A day.

哀抬

yih nyih.

一日

Sunday. 生拾	le-pa', le-pa' nyih. 禮拜 禮拜 日
Monday. 門拾	le-pa' yih. 禮拜 一
Tuesday. 滴乎時拾	le-pa' nye'. 禮拜 二
Wednesday. 活五時拾	le-pa' sān. 禮拜 三
Thursday. 偷時拾	le-pa' sz'. 禮拜 四
Friday. 勿兒鴨拾	le-pa' 'ng. 禮拜 五
Saturday. 殺堯拾	le-pa' lōh. 禮拜 六
A week. 哀活衣克	yih kuh 'le-pa', yih 'le-pa'. 一個禮拜 一禮拜
To day. 朶拾	kiung-tsau. 今朝
To-morrow. 朶毛兒嘎	ming-tsau. 明朝
Yesterday. 也司堯拾	so-nyih. 昨日
Day before yesterday 拾比福嘎兒也司堯拾	koo'-nyih-tsz. 過日子
Day after to-morrow. 拾鴨夫堯朶毛兒嘎	'eu-nyih. 後日
Two days. 多拾司	liäng nyih. 兩日
Every day. 盞浮立拾	nyih nyih, nyih too. 日日日多

Day. 抬		nyih. 日
Night. 奈脫		ya'. 夜
In the day 一五提 抬	time. 鞦韆	nyih-le. 日裡
In the night. 一五提 奈脫		ya'-le. 夜裡
In the morning. 一五提 毛兒你五		tsau'-zung-deu. 早晨頭
In the evening. 一五提 衣佛你五	(twilight).	wong hwung deu. 黃昏動
In the forenoon. 一五提 福兒奴五		song' pé ⁿ nyih ; 'song tseu. 上半日 上晝
In the afternoon. 一五提 鴨夫兜奴五		'au tseu'; au' pé ⁿ nyih ; 'au 下晝 下半日 下 tseu' döng. 晝動
At noon. 鴨脫 奴五		nyih tsoong ; nyih-deu tsuh. 日中 日頭直
About midnight. 哀抱脫 密奈脫		pé ⁿ ya 'po. 半夜把
First half of the night. 否兒司脫 瞎夫 凹夫 提 奈脫		song' pé ⁿ ya'. 上半夜
The latter half of the night. 提 臘兜 瞎夫 凹夫 提 奈脫		au' pé ⁿ ya'. 下半夜
Just before daylight. 及鴨司脫 比福 嘎兒 抬臘脫		t'e ⁿ liäng kw'a'. 天亮快
Month, or moon. 門次 摩五		nyöh. 月

A month. 哀 門次	yih huh nyöh. 一 个 月
A full month. 哀 福而 門次	mé ⁿ nyöh. 每 月
This month. 拾 司 門次	‘te kuh nyöh. 第 个 月
Last month. 臘 司 脫 門次	se ⁿ nyöh. 前 月
Intercalary month. 因 得 鉛 勒 來 門次	nyung nyöh. 閏 月
Next month. 納 个 司 脫 門次	‘au nyöh. 下 月
First of the month. 否 兒 司 脫 凹 夫 提 門次	nyöh deu ; ts’oo-deu. 月 頭 初 頭
On or about the first of the month. 凹 伍 凹 兒 哀 保 脫 提 否 兒 司 脫 凹 夫 提 門次	nyöh deu long? 月 頭 上
The end or last of the month. 提 奄 五 特 凹 兒 臘 司 脫 凹 夫 提 門次	nyöh ‘te. 月 底
The middle of the month. 提 密 特 而 凹 夫 提 門次	nyöh pé ⁿ . 月 半
Half a month. 瞎 夫 哀 門次	pé ⁿ -kuh nyöh. 半 个 月
Monthly, every month. 門 次 立 哀 浮 兒 立 門 次	nyöh nyöh ; nyöh-too. 月 月 月 多
First day of the month. 否 兒 司 脫 拾 凹 夫 提 門次	ts’oo yih. 初 一

Second day of the month. ts'oo nye².
 失江五特 拾 凹夫 提 門次 初 二

Third day of the month. ts'oo sãⁿ.
 偷兒特 拾 凹夫 提 門次 初 三

Fourth day of the month. ts'oo sz².
 福兒次 拾 凹夫 提 門次 初 四

Fifth day of the month. ts'oo 'ng.
 拂一夫次 拾 凹夫 提 門次 初 五

Sixth day of the month. ts'oo lōh.
 昔个司次 拾 凹夫 提 門次 初 六

Seventh day of the month. ts'oo ch'ih.
 失降次 拾 凹夫 提 門次 初 七

Eighth day of the month. ts'oo pãh.
 哀次 拾 凹夫 提 門次 初 八

Ninth day of the month. ts'oo 'kieu.
 難五次 拾 凹夫 提 門次 初 九

Tenth day of the month. ts'oo zeh.
 挺次 拾 凹夫 提 門次 初 十

Eleventh day of the month. seh yih.
 以來文次 拾 凹夫 提 門次 十 一

The twentieth. nye²-seh.
 提 湍的哀次 二十

Twenty first. nyãⁿ-ih.
 湍的否兒司脫 廿 一

Year. nyeⁿ.
 葉侯 年

One year. yih nyeⁿ.
 魂 葉侯 一 年

Half a year. péⁿ nyeⁿ.
 瞎夫 哀 葉侯 半 年

This year.
惟司葉侯

kiung nyeⁿ.
今年

Last year.
臘司脫葉侯

djeu' nyeⁿ.
舊年

Next year.
納个司脫葉侯

k'é nyeⁿ; lé nyeⁿ.
開年來年

The whole year.
惟呵兒司葉侯

nyeⁿ dsäng; méⁿ nyeⁿ.
年常每年

Every year.
巷勿而立葉侯

nyeⁿ too; nyeⁿ nyeⁿ.
年多年年

First half of the year.
否而司脫瞎夫凹夫惟葉侯

song' péⁿ nyeⁿ.
上半年

The last half of the year.
惟臘司脫瞎夫凹夫惟葉侯

'au péⁿ nyeⁿ.
下半年

The new year.
惟奴葉侯

sing nyeⁿ.
新年

The close of the year.
惟哭羅司凹夫惟葉侯

nyeⁿ ya'.
年夜

The beginning of the year.
惟皮禁陵凹夫惟葉侯

nyeⁿ deu long'.
年頭浪

All the time, from year to year.
凹兒惟坦晦勿兒浪晦葉侯朶葉侯

yih nyeⁿ tau' deu.
一年到頭

About a year.
哀保脫哀葉侯

nyeⁿ 'po.
年把

After the new year.
鴨夫兜惟奴葉侯

koo' nyeⁿ.
過年

OF VERBS.

I am not aware that any attempt has ever been made to conjugate and inflect the verb, in Chinese, through all its numbers, persons, moods, and tenses, as it is done in English. As the attempt cannot fail to be of great benefit to the student of the spoken language, I shall, at the risk of exciting a smile, try to throw some light upon this unexplored field.

Any one, familiarly acquainted with any of the spoken dialects, may, by close observation, detect, in the Chinese stereotyped manner of conveying their ideas, certain forms of expression which change the sense of the verb, with every variation of form; somewhat analagous to what we find in English, in the Indicative mood, Present, Imperfect, Perfect, Pluperfect, and Future tenses, also the Imperative mood and participle. The same forms may also be traced through all the tenses of the Subjunctive mood. Having tested this peculiarity, in more than three hundred verbs, and finding that the moods and tenses are expressed in uniform manner, why may we not take this peculiarity of manner as a rule, and inflect a verb through all its moods and tenses; and thus establish a rule for all other verbs, that will be of infinite value to the student of the spoken language?

OBSERVATIONS ON THE MOODS.

The five moods, Indicative, Potential, Subjunctive, Imperative, and Infinitive may be distinctly traced in the Shanghai dialect. The Indicative mood, present tense, is only distinguished from the Imperative and Infinitive moods, by the personal pronoun, expressed or understood.

The Potential mood prefixes to the verb such other auxiliary verbs as express possibility, liberty, power, will, and obligation, as;

You can go.
爾乎 減伍 哥

noong³ k'o²-e ch'e¹.
儂 可以 去

They can come in.
提哀 減伍 克姆 一伍

e-la k'o²-e tsing³ lé.
伊拉 可以 進 來

He would not come.
嬉 劃特 那脫 克姆

e veh-k'ung lé.
伊勿 肯 來

He can (*has the physical power to*) do it. e nung' ts'oo'.
 嬉減伍 途一脫 伊能 做

He can (*has the ability to*) do it. e wé tsoo'.
 嬉減伍 途一脫 伊會 做

They ought to sell. e-la yung-ké ma'.
 提哀 凹脫 朶衰而 伊拉應該 賣

He must come. e tsoong yau' lé.
 海衣墨司脫 克罍 伊總 要來

The Subjunctive mood, which represents an action under a condition, supposition, &c. is preceded by a conjunction expressed or understood; or takes a suffix with the force of a conjunction, as;

If you do not assist, säh-sz' noong' veh siäng-
 一夫雨乎途那脫 鴨司昔司脫 若使 儂 勿 相
 we cannot do it. poung, nye' veh nung' kuh tsoo'
 肥減伍那脫 途一脫 幫 侏 勿能 殼 做

If you do not find him, säh-sz' noong' sing e veh
 一夫雨乎途那脫 反因特 軒罍 若使 儂 尋 伊 勿
 come back immediately. dsäh, sieu' tséⁿ lé.
 克罍 八克 一吃米敵哀脫立 着 就 轉來

If it is finished, bring säh-sz' 'chau la' tseh, táⁿ
 一夫一脫一士非伍你歇脫 勃兒臨 若使 好拉者 擔
 it. lé.
 一脫 來

OBSERVATIONS ON THE TENSES.

Five tenses may be traced in the Shanghai dialect: the Present, Imperfect, Perfect, Pluperfect, and the Future.

The PRESENT TENSE has two distinct forms.

The simple, as; I eat.

'ngoo ch'uh.
 我吃

The progressive, as; I am eating.

'ngoo leh-le ch'uh.
 我拉里吃

The IMPERFECT TENSE has three distinct forms ;

The simple, as ;

I ate.

‘ngoo ch’uh kuh.
我 吃 个

The progressive form, as ;

I was eating.

‘ngooleh-la ch’uh.
我 拉拉 吃

And the emphatic form, as ;

I did eat.

‘ngoo sz ch’uh kuh.
我 是 吃 个

The PERFECT TENSE, as ;

I have eaten.

‘ngoo ch’uh-tseh, or ngoo ch’uh
我 吃 者 我 吃
la tseh, or ngoo ch’uh koo’
拉 者 我 吃 過
tseh.
者

The PLUPERFECT TENSE, as ;

I had eaten.

‘ngoo e-kiung ch’uh tseh, or,
我 已 經 吃 者
‘ngoo e-kiung ch’uh la tseh or,
我 已 經 吃 拉 者
‘ngoo e-kiung ch’uh koo tse.
我 已 經 吃 過 者^h

The FUTURE TENSE, as ;

I will or shall eat.

‘ngoo yau ‘ch’uh.
我 要 吃

THE IMPERATIVE MOOD.

Eat. ch’uh, ch’uh long.

吃 吃 浪

OF NUMBER AND PERSON.

Each tense of the verb has two numbers, the Singular and Plural, and each number has three persons, as in English ; but the form of the verb of each person, both Singular and Plural, is the same, as ;

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

1. I eat.	'ngoo ch'uh.	1. We eat.	nye' ch'uh.
挨哀以脫	我 吃	肥以脫	侏 吃
2. You eat.	noong' ch'uh.	2. You eat.	na' ch'uh.
雨乎以脫	儂 吃	雨乎以脫	哪 吃
3. He, she or it, eats.	e ch'uh.	3. They eat.	e-la ch'uh.
海衣或嬉以此	伊 吃	擡以胎	伊拉 吃

OF CONJUGATION OF VERBS.

The verb may be conjugated in Chinese, as; present *eat*, 吃 Ch'uh, imperfect *ate*, 吃个 Ch'uh kuh, perfect participle, *having eaten*, 吃了子 Ch'uh tsz; and inflected as follows;

INDICATIVE MOOD;

現時 PRESENT TENSE, SIMPLE FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

衆 PLURAL.

1. I eat.	'ngoo ch'uh.	1. We eat.	nye' ch'uh.
挨哀以脫	我 吃	肥以脫	侏 吃
2. You eat.	noong' ch'uh.	2. You eat.	na' ch'uh.
雨乎以脫	儂 吃	雨乎以脫	哪 吃
3. He, she or it, eats.	e ch'uh.	3. They eat.	e-la ch'uh.
海衣嬉以此	伊 吃	擡以脫	伊拉 吃

現時行 PRESENT TENSE, PROGRESSIVE FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

衆 PLURAL.

1. I am eating.	'ngoo leh-le ch'uh.	1. We are eating.	nye' leh-le' ch'uh.
挨哀俺姆以丁我 坵裏吃		肥挨以丁 侏 坵裏吃	
2. You are eating.	noong' leh-le ch'uh.	2. You are eating.	na' leh-le' ch'uh.
雨乎挨以丁 儂 坵裏吃		雨乎挨以丁 哪 坵裏吃	
3. He, she or it, is eating.	e leh-le ch'uh.	3. They are eating.	e-la leh-le' ch'uh.
海衣嬉一士以丁 伊 坵裏吃		擡挨以丁 伊哪 坵裏吃	

不全 IMPERFECT TENSE, SIMPLE FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | | | | | | |
|---------------|------|----|--|--------|-------|------|
| 1. I | ate. | | | 'ngoo | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 挨哀 | 哀脫 | | | 我 | 吃 | 个 |
| 2. You | ate. | | | 'noong | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 雨乎 | 哀脫 | | | 儂 | 吃 | 个 |
| 3. He, or she | ate. | | | e | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 海衣 | 嬉 | 哀脫 | | 伊 | 吃 | 个 |

衆 PLURAL.

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|------|--|--|------|-------|------|
| 1. We | ate. | | | nye' | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 肥 | 哀脫 | | | 侬 | 吃 | 个 |
| 2. You | ate. | | | na' | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 雨乎 | 哀脫 | | | 哪 | 吃 | 个 |
| 3. They | ate. | | | e-la | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 抬 | 哀脫 | | | 伊拉 | 吃 | 个 |

不全行 IMPERFECT TENSE, PROGRESSIVE FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | | | | | | |
|---------------|------|---------|----|--------|---------|--------|
| 1. I | was | eating. | | 'ngoo | leh-la' | ch'uh. |
| 挨哀 | 爲 | 凹士 | 以丁 | 我 | 拉拉 | 吃 |
| 2. You | were | eating. | | noong' | leh-la' | ch'uh. |
| 雨乎 | 爲 | 兒 | 以丁 | 儂 | 拉拉 | 吃 |
| 3. He, or she | was | eating. | | e | leh-la' | ch'uh. |
| 海衣 | 嬉 | 爲 | 凹司 | 以丁 | 伊拉拉 | 吃 |

衆 PLURAL.

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|------|---------|----|------|---------|--------|
| 1. We | were | eating. | | nye' | leh-la' | ch'uh. |
| 肥 | 爲 | 兒 | 以丁 | 侬 | 拉拉 | 吃 |
| 2. You | were | eating. | | na' | leh-la' | ch'uh. |
| 雨乎 | 爲 | 兒 | 以丁 | 哪 | 拉拉 | 吃 |
| 3. They | were | eating. | | e-la | leh-la' | ch'uh. |
| 檯 | 爲 | 兒 | 以丁 | 伊 | 拉拉 | 吃 |

不全重 IMPERFECT TENSE, EMPHATIC FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | | | | | | |
|---------------|-----|------|--------|-----|-------|------|
| 1. I | did | eat. | ngoo' | sz' | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 埃哀 | 敵特 | 以脫 | 我 | 是 | 吃 | 个 |
| 2. You | did | eat. | noong' | sz' | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 雨乎 | 敵特 | 以脫 | 儂 | 是 | 吃 | 个 |
| 3. He, or she | did | eat. | e | sz' | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 海衣 | 嬉 | 敵特以脫 | 伊 | 是 | 吃 | 个 |

衆 PLURAL.

- | | | | | | | |
|---------|-----|------|------|-----|-------|------|
| 1. We | did | eat. | nye' | sz' | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 肥 | 敵特 | 以脫 | 侏 | 是 | 吃 | 个 |
| 2. You | did | eat. | na' | sz' | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 雨乎 | 敵特 | 脫以 | 哪 | 是 | 吃 | 个 |
| 3. They | did | eat. | e-la | sz' | ch'uh | kuh. |
| 擡 | 敵特 | 脫以 | 伊哪 | 是 | 吃 | 个 |

全 PERFECT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | | | | | |
|---------------|------|--------|--------|-------|-------|
| 1. I | have | eaten. | ngoo' | ch'uh | tseh. |
| 哀挨 | 敵特 | 以答恩 | 我 | 吃 | 者 |
| 2. You | have | eaten. | noong' | ch'uh | tseh. |
| 雨乎 | 瞎夫 | 以答恩 | 儂 | 吃 | 者 |
| 3. He, or she | has | eaten. | e | ch'uh | tseh. |
| 海衣 | 嬉 | 瞎司以答伍 | 伊 | 吃 | 者 |

衆 PLURAL.

- | | | | | | |
|---------|------|--------|------|-------|-------|
| 1. We | have | eaten. | nye' | ch'uh | tseh. |
| 肥 | 瞎夫 | 以答伍 | 侏 | 吃 | 者 |
| 2. You | have | eaten. | na' | ch'uh | tseh. |
| 雨乎 | 瞎夫 | 以答伍 | 哪 | 吃 | 者 |
| 3. They | have | eaten. | e-la | ch'uh | tseh. |
| 擡 | 瞎夫 | 以答伍 | 伊挪 | 吃 | 者 |

La tseh and *koo-tseh*, are frequently heard in the perfect tense, as *'ngoo ch'uh la tseh*, or *'ngoo ch'uh koo-tseh*, the *la* and *koo*, are not necessary to the sense.

全加 PLUPERFECT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | |
|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. I had eaten. | 'ngoo e-kiung ch'uh tseh. |
| 挨哀 瞎特 以答伍 | 我 已 經 吃 者 |
| 2. You had eaten, | noong' e-kiung ch'uh tseh |
| 雨乎 瞎特 以答伍 | 儂 已 經 吃 者 |
| 3. He, or she had eaten. | e e-kiung ch'uh tseh. |
| 海衣 嬉 瞎特 以答伍 | 伊 已 經 吃 者 |

衆 PLURAL.

- | | |
|--------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 We had eaten. | nye' e-kiung ch'uh tseh. |
| 肥 瞎特 以答伍 | 侬 已 經 吃 者 |
| 2. You had eaten. | na' e-kiung ch'uh tseh. |
| 雨乎 瞎特 以答伍 | 哪 已 經 吃 者 |
| 3. They had eaten. | e-la e-kiung ch'uh tseh. |
| 擡 瞎特 以答伍 | 伊哪 已 經 吃 者 |

La tseh, and *koo-tseh*, are frequently found in the pluperfect, as ;

'ngoo e-kiung ch'uh la tseh, or 'ngoo-e-kiung ch'uh koo-tseh.
我 已 經 吃 拉 者 我 已 經 吃 過 者

未來 FUTURE TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------|
| 1. I will or shall eat. | 'ngoo yau' ch'uh. |
| 挨哀 肥兒 凹兒 恰兒 以脫 | 我 要 吃 |
| 2. You will or shall eat. | noong' yau' ch'uh. |
| 雨乎 肥兒 凹兒 恰兒 以脫 | 儂 要 吃 |
| 3. He will or shall eat. | e yau' ch'uh. |
| 海衣 肥兒 凹兒 恰兒 以脫 | 伊 要 吃 |

衆 PLURAL.

1. We will or shall eat. nye' yau' ch'uh.
肥 肥兒 凹兒 恰兒 以脫 你 要 吃
2. You will or shall eat na' yau' ch'uh.
雨乎 肥兒 凹兒 恰兒 以脫 哪 要 吃
3. They will or shall eat. e-la yau' ch'uh.
檯 肥兒 凹兒 恰兒 以脫 伊哪 要 吃

The learner should bear in mind that *yau* has several meanings, as ; *yau*, to want ; *yau*, will or shall ; *yau*, must ; and *yau*, ought.

可 POTENTIAL MOOD.

現時 PRESENT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

1. I may or can eat. 'ngoo k'o'-e ch'uh.
挨哀 梅 凹兒 減伍 以脫 我 可以 吃
2. You may or can eat. noong' k'o'-e ch'uh.
雨乎 梅 凹兒 減伍 以脫 儂 可以 吃
3. He may or can eat. e k'o'-e ch'uh.
海衣 梅 凹兒 減伍 以脫 伊 可以 吃

衆 PLURAL.

1. We may or can eat. nye' k'o'-e ch'uh.
肥 梅 凹兒 減伍 以脫 侏 可以 吃
2. You may or can eat. na' k'o'-e ch'uh.
雨乎 梅 凹兒 減伍 以脫 哪 可以 吃
3. They may or can eat. e-la k'o'-e ch'uh.
檯 梅 凹兒 減伍 以脫 伊哪 可以 吃

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

現時 PRESENT TENSE, SIMPLE FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | |
|----------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. If I eat. | säh-sz' 'ngoo ch'uh. |
| 一夫 挨哀 以脫 | 若使 我 吃 |
| 2. If you eat. | säh-sz' noong' ch'uh. |
| 一夫 雨乎 以脫 | 若使 儂 吃 |
| 3. If he or she eat. | säh-sz' e ch'uh. |
| 一夫 海衣 凹兒 嬉 以脫 | 若使 伊 吃 |

衆 PLURAL.

- | | |
|-----------------|---------------------|
| 1. If we eat. | säh-sz' nye' ch'uh. |
| 一夫 肥 以脫 | 若使 侬 吃 |
| 2. If you eat. | säh-sz' na' ch'uh. |
| 一夫 雨乎 以脫 | 若使 哪 吃 |
| 3. If they eat. | säh-sz' e-la ch'uh. |
| 一夫 抬 以脫 | 若使 伊拉 吃 |

現時重 PRESENT TENSE, EMPHATIC FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | |
|-------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. If I do eat. | säh-sz' 'ngoo 'sz ch'uh. |
| 一夫 挨哀 途 以脫 | 若使 我 是 吃 |
| 2. If you do eat. | säh-sz' noong' 'sz ch'uh. |
| 一夫 雨乎 途 以脫 | 若使 儂 是 吃 |
| 3. If he do eat. | säh-sz' e 'sz ch'uh. |
| 一夫 海衣 途 以脫 | 若使 伊 是 吃 |

衆 PLURAL.

- | | |
|--------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. If we do eat. | säh-sz' nye' 'sz ch'uh. |
| 一夫 肥 途 以脫 | 若使 侬 是 吃 |
| 2. If you do eat. | säh-sz' na' 'sz ch'uh. |
| 一夫 雨乎 途 以脫 | 若使 哪 是 吃 |
| 3. If they do eat. | säh-sz' e la 'sz ch'uh. |
| 一夫 抬 途 以脫 | 若使 伊拉 是 吃 |

現時行 PRESENT TENSE, PROGRESSIVE FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

1. If I am eating. sāh-sz' 'ngoo leh-le' ch'uh.
 一夫挨哀唵伍以丁 若使我坭里吃
2. If you are eating. sāh-sz' noong' leh-le' ch'uh.
 一夫雨乎挨兒以丁 若使儂坭里吃
3. If he is eating. sāh-sz' e leh-le' ch'uh.
 一夫海衣一士以丁 若使伊坭里吃

衆 PLURAL.

1. If we are eating. sāh-sz' nye' leh-le' ch'uh.
 一夫肥挨兒以丁 若使侬坭里吃
2. If you are eating. sāh-sz' na' leh-le' ch'uh.
 一夫雨乎挨兒以丁 若使哪坭里吃
3. If they are eating. sāh-sz' e-la leh-le' ch'uh.
 一夫拾挨兒以丁 若使伊拉坭里吃

不全 IMPERFECT TENSE, SIMPLE FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

1. If I ate. sāh-sz' 'ngoo ch'uh kuh.
 一夫挨哀哀脫 若使我吃个
2. If you ate. sāh-sz' noong' ch'uh kuh.
 一夫雨乎哀脫 若使儂吃个
3. If he ate. sāh-sz' e ch'uh kuh.
 一夫海衣哀脫 若使伊吃个

衆 PLURAL.

1. If we ate. sāh-sz' nye' ch'uh kuh.
 一夫肥哀脫 若使侬吃个
2. If you ate. sāh-sz' na' ch'uh kuh.
 一夫雨乎哀脫 若使哪吃个
3. If they ate. sāh-sz' e-la ch'uh kuh.
 一夫拾哀脫 若使伊拉吃个

不全重 IMPERFECT TENSE, EMPHATIC FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | |
|--------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. If I did eat. | säh-sz' 'ngoo 'sz ch'uh kuh. |
| 一夫挨哀敵特以脫 | 若使我是吃個 |
| 2. If you did eat. | säh-sz' noong' 'sz ch'uh kuh. |
| 一夫雨乎敵特以脫 | 若使儂是吃個 |
| 3. If he did eat. | säh-sz' e 'sz ch'uh kuh. |
| 一夫海衣敵特以脫 | 若使伊是吃個 |

衆 PLURAL.

- | | |
|---------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. If we did eat. | säh-sz nye' 'sz ch'uh kuh. |
| 一夫肥敵特以脫 | 若使侬是吃個 |
| 2. If you did eat. | säh-sz' na' 'sz ch'uh kuh. |
| 一夫雨乎敵特以脫 | 若使哪是吃個 |
| 3. If they did eat. | säh-sz' e-la 'sz ch'uh kuh. |
| 一夫抬敵特以脫 | 若使伊拉是吃個 |

不全行 IMPERFECT TENSE, PROGRESSIVE FORM.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | |
|------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. If I were eating. | säh-sz' 'ngoo leh-la' ch'uh. |
| 一夫挨哀爲兒以丁 | 若使我拉拉吃 |
| 2. If you were eating. | säh-sz' noong' leh-la' ch'uh. |
| 一夫雨乎爲兒以丁 | 若使儂拉拉吃 |
| 3. If he were eating. | säh-sz' e leh-la' ch'uh. |
| 一夫海衣爲兒以丁 | 若使伊拉拉吃 |

衆 PLURAL.

- | | |
|-------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. If we were eating. | säh-sz' nye' leh-la' ch'uh. |
| 一夫肥爲兒以丁 | 若使侬拉拉吃 |
| 2. If you were eating. | säh-sz' na' leh-la' ch'uh. |
| 一夫雨乎爲兒以丁 | 若使哪拉拉吃 |
| 3. If they were eating. | säh-sz' e-la leh-la' ch'uh. |
| 一夫抬爲兒以丁 | 若使伊拉拉拉吃 |

全 PERFECT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

1. If I have eaten. säh-sz' 'ngoo ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 挨哀 瞎務 以答伍 若使 我 吃 者
2. If you have eaten. säh-sz' noong' ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 雨乎 瞎務 以答伍 若使 儂 吃 者
3. If he has eaten. säh-sz' e ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 海衣 瞎士司 以答伍 若使 伊 吃 者

衆 PLURAL.

1. If we have eaten. säh-sz' nye' ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 肥 瞎務 以答伍 若使 侬 吃 者
2. If you have eaten. säh-sz' na' ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 雨乎 瞎務 以答伍 若使 哪 吃 者
3. If they have eaten. säh-sz' e-la ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 抬 瞎務 以答伍 若使 伊拉 吃 者

全加 PLUPERFECT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

1. If I had eaten. säh-sz' 'ngoo e-kiung ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 挨哀 瞎特 以答伍 若使 我 已經 吃 者
2. If you had eaten. säh-sz' noong' e-kiung ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 雨乎 瞎特 以答伍 若使 儂 已經 吃 者
3. If he had eaten. säh-sz' e e-kiung ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 海衣 瞎特 以答伍 若使 伊 已經 吃 者

衆 PLURAL.

1. If we had eaten. säh-sz' nye' e-kiung ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 肥 瞎特 以答伍 若使 侬 已經 吃 者
2. If you had eaten. säh sz' na' e-kiung ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 雨乎 瞎特 以答伍 若使 哪 已經 吃 者
3. If they had eaten. säh sz' e-la e-kiung ch'uh tseh.
 一夫 抬 瞎特 以答伍 若使 伊拉 已經 吃 者

THE VERB TO BE.

This verb is irregular, and, in this dialect, restricted to *being in*, or *at a place*. Sz, 是 is generally considered to be the verb *to be*, but I can get nothing out of sz, 是 but *yes*, or an affirmation. The idea of the verb *to be* is expressed, in this dialect, by 坵裏 leh-le, if the person or thing is present; and by 坵拉 leh-la, if it exists elsewhere, or if reference is had to something in the past, as;

INDICATIVE MOOD.

現時 PRESENT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | | | |
|-----------------|-----|-------|----------------|
| 1. I | am | here. | 'ngoo leh-le. |
| 挨哀 | 俺 | 叶兒 | 我 坵裏 |
| 2. You | are | here. | noong' leh-le. |
| 雨乎 | 阿兒 | 叶兒 | 儂 坵裏 |
| 3. He she or it | is | here. | e leh-le. |
| 海衣 | 嬉兒 | 阿 叶兒 | 伊 坵裏 |

衆 PLURAL.

- | | | | |
|---------|-----|-------|--------------|
| 1. We | are | here. | nye' leh-le. |
| 肥 | 阿兒 | 叶兒 | 侬 坵裏 |
| 2. You | are | here. | 'na leh-le. |
| 雨乎 | 阿兒 | 叶兒 | 哪 坵裏 |
| 3. They | are | here. | e-la leh-le. |
| 擡 | 阿兒 | 叶兒 | 伊哪 坵裏 |

不全 IMPERFECT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

- | | | | |
|------------------|------|--------|---------------------|
| 1. I | was | there. | ngoo' leh-la' kuh. |
| 挨哀 | 槐士 | 凡兒 | 我 坵拉 个 |
| 2. You | were | there. | 'noong leh-la' kuh. |
| 雨乎 | 槐兒 | 凡兒 | 儂 坵拉 个 |
| 3. He, she or it | was | there. | e leh-la' kuh. |
| 海衣 | 嬉 | 槐士 凡兒 | 伊 坵拉 个 |

衆 PLURAL.

1. We were there. nye' leh-la' kuh.
肥 槐兒 凡兒 侏 垃拉 个
2. You were there. na' leh-la' kuh.
雨乎 槐兒 凡兒 哪 垃拉 个
3. They were there. e-la leh-la' kuh.
檯 槐兒 凡兒 伊哪 垃拉 个

全 The PERFECT TENSE is not expressed by 垃拉 leh-la, but, by 到 Tau, as ;

- I have been here, or there. 'ngoo tau shih tseh, or
挨哀瞎夫 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 我 到 歇 者 凹兒
there. 'ngoo tau koo shih tseh.
凡兒 我 到 過 歇 者

獨 SINGULAR.

1. I have been here, or there. 'ngoo tau koo shih tseh.
挨哀瞎夫 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 我 到 過 歇 者
2. You have been here, or there. noong' tau koo shih tseh.
雨乎 瞎夫 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 儂 到 過 歇 者
3. He, or she has been here, or there. e-la tau koo shih tseh.
海衣 嬉瞎士 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 伊 到 過 歇 者

衆 PLURAL.

1. We have been here, or there. nye' tau koo shih tseh.
肥 瞎夫 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 侏 到 過 歇 者
2. You have been here, or there. na' tau koo shih tseh.
雨乎 瞎夫 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 哪 到 過 歇 者
3. They have been here, or there. e-la tau koo shih tseh.
檯 瞎夫 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 伊哪 到 過 歇 者

全加 PLUPERFECT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

1. I had been here, or there. 'ngoo e-kiung tau koo shih tseh.
挨哀 瞎特 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 儂 已經到過歇者
2. You had been here, or there. noong' e-kiung tau koo shih tseh.
雨乎 瞎特 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 儂 已經到過歇者
3. He, or she had been here, or there. e e-kiung tau koo shih tseh.
海衣 嬉 瞎特 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 伊 已經到過歇者

衆 PLURAL.

1. We had been here, or there. nye' e-kiung tau koo shih tseh.
肥 瞎特 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 侏 已經到過歇者
2. You had been here, or there. na' e-kiung tau koo shih tseh.
雨乎 瞎特 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 哪 已經到過歇者
3. They had been here, or there. e-la' e-kiung tau koo shih tseh.
擡 瞎特 貧伍 葉兒 凹兒 凡兒 伊哪 已經到過歇者

倘 SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

現時 PRESENT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

1. If I am here. säh-sz' 'ngoo leh-le.
一夫 挨哀 俺 葉兒 若使 我 垃裏
2. If you are here. säh-sz' noong' leh-le.
一夫 雨乎 挨兒 葉兒 若使 儂 垃裏
3. If he or she is here. säh-sz' e leh-le.
一夫 海衣 嬉 一士 葉兒 若使 伊 垃裏

衆 PLURAL.

1. If we are here. säh-sz' nye' leh-le.
一夫 肥 挨兒 葉兒 若使 侏 垃裏
2. If you are here. säh-sz' na' leh-le.
一夫 雨乎 挨兒 葉兒 若使 哪 垃裏
3. If they are here. säh-sz' e-la leh-le.
一夫 擡 挨兒 葉兒 若使 伊哪 垃裏

不全 IMPERFECT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

1. If I were there. sāh-sz' 'ngoo leh-la.
一夫挨哀槐兒凡兒 若使我拉拉
2. If you were there. sāh-sz' noong' leh-la.
一夫雨乎槐兒凡兒 若使儂拉拉
3. If he, she, or it were there. sāh-sz' e leh-la.
一夫海衣嬉 槐兒凡兒 若使伊拉拉

衆 PLURAL.

1. If we were there. sāh-sz' nye' leh-la.
一夫肥槐兒凡兒 若使佢拉拉
2. If you were there. sāh-sz' na' leh-la.
一夫雨乎槐兒凡兒 若使哪拉拉
3. If they were there. sāh-sz' e-la leh-la.
一夫擡槐兒凡兒 若使伊哪拉拉

全 PERFECT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

1. If I have been here or there. sāh-sz' 'ngoo tau koo shih tseh.
一夫挨哀瞎夫貧叟葉兒凹兒 若使我到過歇者
2. If you have been here or there. sāh-sz' noong' tau koo shih tseh.
一夫雨乎瞎夫貧叟葉兒凹兒 若使儂到過歇者
3. If he, she, or it has been here or there. sāh-sz' e-tau koo shih tseh.
一夫海衣嬉 瞎士貧叟葉兒凹兒凡兒 若使伊到過歇者

衆 PLURAL.

1. If we have been here or there. sāh-sz' nye' tau koo shih tseh.
一夫肥瞎夫貧叟葉兒凹兒凡兒 若使佢到過歇者
2. If you have been here or there. sāh-sz' na' tau koo shih tseh.
一夫雨乎瞎夫貧叟葉兒凹兒凡兒 若使哪到過歇者
3. If they have been here or there. sāh-sz' e-la tau koo shih tseh.
一夫擡瞎夫貧叟葉兒凹兒凡兒 若使伊哪到過歇者

全加 PLUPERFECT TENSE.

獨 SINGULAR.

1. If I had been here or there. 一夫挨哀瞎特貧伍葉兒凹兒凡兒
 säh-sz' 'ngoo e-kiung tau
 若使我已經到
 koo shih tseh.
 過歇者
2. If you had been here or there. 一夫雨乎瞎特貧伍葉兒凹兒凡兒
 säh-sz' 'noong e-kiung tau koo
 若使儂已經到過
 shih tseh.
 歇者
3. If he, she, or it had been here or there. 一夫海衣嬉瞎特貧伍葉兒凹兒凡兒
 säh-sz' e e-kiung tau koo shih
 若使伊已經到過歇
 tseh.
 者

衆 PLURAL.

1. If we had been here or there. 一夫肥瞎特貧伍葉兒凹兒凡兒
 säh-sz' nye' e-kiung tau koo
 若使呢已經到過
 shih tseh.
 歇者
2. If you had been here or there. 一夫雨乎瞎特貧伍葉兒凹兒凡兒
 säh-sz' na' e-kiung tau
 若使哪已經到
 koo shih tseh.
 過歇者
3. If they had been here or there. 一夫擡瞎特貧伍葉兒凹兒凡兒
 säh-sz' e-la e-kiung tau
 若使伊哪已經到
 koo shih tseh.
 過歇者

EXERCISES WITH VERBS &c.

Is he there?
 一詞海衣 拾兒

leh-la' va?
 拉拉 否

He is there.
 海衣一詞 拾兒

leh-la' kuh; e leh-la' kuh.
 拉拉 个伊拉拉 个

Where is he or it?
 灰兒一詞 海衣 凹兒 一脫

e leh-la' 'a le'? leh-la' 'a le'??
 伊拉拉吓里拉拉吓里

He is in the office.
海衣一詞一伍 提 凹勿司

leh-la' 'sia-sz' kãⁿ le'.
拉 拉 寫 字 間 裡

If he is there tell him
一夫海衣一詞 抬兒待而 酣一啤
to come here.
朶 克 啤 希兒

säh-sz' leh-la', kau' e lé.
若 使 拉 拉 叫 伊 來

To HAVE.

多 瞎 夫

'yeu.

有

Have you it, or any?
瞎務 雨乎 一脫 凹兒 奄男

noong' 'yeu va'?

儂 有 否

I have it.
挨哀 瞎務 一脫

'ngoo 'yeu le'; 'ngoo 'yeu la'.

我 有 里 我 有 拉

I have some.
挨哀 瞎務 搜啤

'ngoo 'yeu kuh.

我 有 个

I have it not.
挨哀 瞎務 一脫 諾脫

'ngoo veh 'yeu.

我 勿 有

I have none.
挨哀 瞎務 耨伍

'ngoo mg-meh.

我 嚙 末

Have you any on board
瞎務 雨乎 奄男 凹伍 耙兒特
ship?
歇潑

séⁿ long' 'yeu va'?

船 上 有 否

No.
挪

mg-meh; veh.

嚙 末 勿

Have they any?
瞎務 抬 奄男

e-la 'yeu va'?

伊 拉 有 否

Neither have they any.
你 抬兒 瞎務 抬 奄男

e-la ya mg-meh.

伊 拉 也 嚙 末

Who has any?
呼 瞎士 奄男

sa' nyung 'yeu kuh?

啥 人 有 个

No one has any.
振 魂 瞎士 奄男

t'oh veh 'yeu ; mg sa' nyung.

禿 勿 有 嚙 啥 人

How long have you had it? noong' 'yeu-tsz' 'ke-zz' tseh?
 蟹凹 郎 瞎務 雨乎 瞎特 一脫 儂 有之 幾時 者

I have had it over a year. 'ngoo 'yeu-tsz' yih nyeⁿ 'too.
 挨哀 瞎務 瞎特 一脫 凹浮 哀 衣兒 我 有之 一年 多

To Do.
 多 途

tsoo'.
 做

To work.
 途 華兒克

tsoo' sāng-weh; tsoo' koong-foo.
 做 生活 做工 夫

Can you do it?
 減伍 雨乎 途 一脫

noong' wé' tsoo' va'?
 儂 會 做 否
 tsoo' tuh-lé va?
 做 得 來 否

I can do it.
 挨哀 減伍 途 一脫

'ngoo wé' tsoo'.
 我 會 做
 'ngoo tsoo' tuh-lé kuh.
 我 做 得 來 个

I cannot do it.
 挨哀 減伍 那 脫 途 一脫

'ngoo tsoo' veh lé.
 我 做 勿 來
 'ngoo veh wé' tsoo'.
 我 勿 會 做

Who can do it?
 呼 減伍 途 一脫

sa' nyung wé' tsoo'?
 啥 人 會 做

Then is a Canton man
 抬兒 一詞 哀 減 咄 當 咄 蠻
who can do it.
 呼 減伍 途 一脫

'yeu yih kuh quong-tōng
 有 一 个 廣 東
 nyung wé' tsoo'.
 人 會 做

There call him to come and
 抬伍 高 而 酣 烟 咄 途 克 咄 俺 伍 特
do it.
 途 一脫

kau' e lé tsoo' meh tseh.
 叫 伊 來 做 末 者

Just now he is not
 極 司 脫 腦 海 衣 一 詞 那 脫
able to work.
 哀 字 而 途 華 兒 克

yéⁿ dsé' e tsoo' veh-dōng.
 現 在 伊 做 勿 動

Tell him to come and
推而海衣姆 途克姆 哀叻特
try it.
曲兒來 一脫

kau' e lé' tsoo' tsoo'
叫伊來 做 做
k'ò'.
看

Who did it?
呼敵特 一脫

sa' nyung tsoo' kuh?
啥人做個

I did it.
挨哀敵特 一脫

'ngoo tsoo' kuh.
我做個

He did it.
海衣敵特 一脫

e tsoo' kuh.
伊做個

When can you do it?
灰叻 減叻 雨乎 途 一脫

'ke-zz' 'hau tsoo'?
幾時好做

I can do it immediately.
挨哀減叻 途一脫 一姆米地哀脫力

sieu' 'hau tsoo'.
就好做

Wait a few days.
委脫哀非乎 拾司

'tung liäng nyih; käh liäng nyih;
等兩日隔兩日
shih 'liäng nyih.
歇兩日

I cannot wait.
挨哀減叻那脫 委脫

'ngoo 'tung veh tuh.
我等勿得

Are you at work on it?
挨兒雨乎 鴨脫華兒克 叻叻一脫

leh-la' tsoo' meh?
拉拉 做末

When will you have it done?
灰叻 委而雨乎 瞎務 一脫 特叻

'ke-zz' tsoo' 'hau?
幾時 做 好

Within three days.
爲司一叻 脫里 拾

sān nyih le'.
三日 裡

Is it finished?
一詞一脫 非你歇特

tsoo' 'hau meh? 'hau meh?
做好末 好末

It is finished.
一脫 一詞 非你歇特

tsoo' 'hau la' tseh; 'hau la' tseh.
做好拉者好拉者

Not yet.
那脫 一脫

It will be done soon.
一脫 爲而 皮 特伍 蘇伍

Not for sometime yet.
那脫 福凹兒 色 姆丹 姆 一脫

Do it quickly.
途 一脫 骨革力

Will he do it?
爲而 海衣 途 一脫

He will not do it.
海衣 爲而 那脫 途 一脫

Has he done it?
瞎詞 海衣 特伍 一脫

He has done it.
海衣 瞎詞 特伍 一脫

Why do you not do it?
歪哀 途 雨乎 那脫 途 一脫

Because it cannot be done.
必告士 一脫 減伍 那脫 皮 特伍

It can be done.
一脫 減伍 皮 特伍

I will try it.
挨哀 爲而 脫兒 哀 一脫

If you do not do it well
一夫 雨乎 途 那脫 途 一脫 爲而

you will work for nothing.
雨乎 爲而 華兒 克 法兒 納丁

veh-zung; veh zung le²; veh-zung
勿 會 勿 會 里 勿 會
^{hau.}
好

'hau kw'a tseh.
好 快 者

me² le²; me² sz² me² la le².
未 里 未 時 未 拉 里

kw'a-teⁿ tsoo'.
快 點 做

k'ung tsoo'-va?
肯 做 否

e veh k'ung tsoo'.
伊 勿 肯 做

tsoo' meh?
做 末

tsoo' la tseh'.
做 拉 者

wé-sa² veh tsoo'²?
爲 啥 勿 做

veh 'hau tsoo' lau.
勿 好 做 佬

'hau tsoo' kuh.
好 做 個

'ngoo tsoo' ch'e lé k'ò'.
我 做 起 來 看

tsoo' lé veh hau meh;
做 來 勿 好 末

päh tsoo' kuh.
白 做 個

Of course.
 凹夫 可兒司

sz-zéⁿ.
 自然

I will pay you when
 挨哀 爲而 彼 雨乎 灰伍
 the work is finished.
 提 華兒克 一詞 非你歇特

säng-weh tsoo' 'hau-tsz' lau,
 生活 做好之 咗
 tāⁿ dōng-deⁿ.
 担 銅錢

What can you do?
 窪脫 減伍 雨乎 途

noong' wé tsoo' sa' ?
 儂 會 做 啥

I can do any thing.
 挨哀 減伍 途 奄南 叮恒

yäng suh wé' tsoo'.
 樣 色 會 做

Have you ever done it before?
 瞎務 雨乎 盒浮 特伍 一脫 皮福兒

tsoo' koo shih va' ?
 做 過 歇 否

I have done it before.
 挨哀 瞎務 特伍 一脫 皮福兒

'ngoo tsoo' koo shih tseh.
 我 做 過 歇 者

When will you begin?
 灰伍 爲而 雨乎 比忌伍

ke-zz' tsoo' ch'e' ?
 幾時 做 起

When did you begin?
 灰伍 敵特 雨乎 比忌伍

noong ke-zz' tsoo' ch'e' kuh ?
 儂 幾時 做 起 个

How long since you commenced?
 蟹凹 郎 醒之 雨乎 壳姆末伍此特

tsoo'-tāⁿ ke-zz' tseh ?
 做 之 幾時 者

I have been at it a long
 挨哀 瞎務 皮伍 鴨脫 一脫 哀 郎
 time.
 搭伍

'ngoo tsoo'-tsz' ta-zz' tseh.
 我 做 之 多 時 者

When will you finish?
 灰伍 爲而 雨乎 非你吁

ke-zz' tsoo' wéⁿ pih ?
 幾時 做 完 畢

I dont want to do it.
 挨哀 動脫 旺脫 朶 途 一脫

'ngoo veh-yau' tsoo'.
 我 勿 要 做

You ought to do it.
 雨乎 凹脫 朶 途 一脫

noong' yung-ké tsoo'.
 儂 應 該 做

You ought not to do it.
 雨乎 凹脫 那脫 朶 途 一脫

noong' veh yung-ké tsoo'.
 儂 勿 應 該 做

Dont do it.
動脫 途一脫

veh yau tsoo'.
勿要 做

I am determined not to do it. 'ngoo ting' qué veh tsoo'.
挨哀 俺哱地兜敏特 那脫 朶途一脫 我 定 規 勿 做

Not allowable.
那脫 鴨而拉凹哀字而

tsoo' veh-tuh kuh.
做 勿 得 个

It is allowable.
一脫 一詞 鴨而拉凹哀字而

tsoo' tuh kuh.
做 得 个

Not difficult to do; easy to be done.
那脫 敵非革而脫 意拾 朶比
特伍

'hau tsoo'; yoong'-e tsoo'.
好 做 容 易 做

Difficult to do.
敵非革而脫 朶途

nāⁿ tsoo' kuh.
難 做 个

Spoiled. (in making.)
司包哀而特

tsoo' wa'-tseh.
做 壞 者

Do it well. It is well done.
途一脫 爲而一脫 一詞 爲而 特伍

tsoo' lé hau kuh.
做 來 好 个

It is badly done.
一脫 一詞 拔特立 特伍

tsoo' lé veh-hau.
做 來 勿 好

To trade or do business.
朶脫 兒哀特 凹兒 途 比司納司

tsoo' sāng'-e.
做 生 意

A merchant.
哀 墨毆鎗脫

tsoo' sāng'-e nyung;
做 生 意 人
sāng'-e nyung.
生 意 人

To write a composition.
朶兒哀脫 哀 岡哱把拾典伍

tsoo' vung-tsāng.
做 文 章

To become a man.
朶 皮格哱 哀 蠻

tsoo' nyung.
做 人

To economize.
朶 以岡伍嘎姆哀司

tsoo' nyung-ka.
做 人 家

Cant afford to do it.	tsoo' veh-ch'è.
減脫 鴨福兒特 朶途一脫	做 勿起
He can afford it.	e tsoo' tuh-ch'è kuk.
海衣 減脫 鴨福兒一脫	伊做得起个
To use violence.	mā ⁿ tsoo'; ngang tsoo'; hāh tsoo'.
朶 雨乎司 罰哀嘎來脫次	蠻做硬做瞎做
Dont be violent.	veh yau' mā ⁿ tsoo'.
動脫 皮罰哀嘎來脫	勿要蠻做
The manner of doing (things.)	tsoo'-deu; tsoo'-fāh.
提 蠻擣 凹夫途一五 叮司	做頭做法
How can, or shall it be done?	na nung tsoo'-deu?
蟹凹減脫凹兒駭而一脫皮特脫	那能 做頭
He has injured his own	e sz'-ka tsoo' sz-ka.
海衣瞎司 一脫求特 歇詞 凹脫	伊自家做自家
cause.	
高士司	
To defeat; to frustrate.	tsoo' t'eh.
朶地非脫 朶勿兒厄司脫兒哀脫	做脫
I could not accomplish it.	tsoo' veh-zung-koong.
挨鴿嘎特那脫 鴨岡姆潑立吁一脫	做勿成功
To act for another.	'té tsoo'.
朶 鴨个脫 福凹兒 俺脫擣頭	代做
A substitute.	'té tsoo' kuh.
哀色毋司 滴滴乎脫	代做个
How much can you	yih nyih tsoo' tuh
蟹乎 麥區 減脫 雨乎	一日 做得
do in a day?	'ke-hau?
朶一脫 哀 拾	幾化
It cannot be done	yih nyih tsoo' veh-je';
一脫 減脫那脫皮 特脫	一日 做勿及
in a day.	yih nyih tsoo' veh hau. &c.
一脫 哀 拾	一日 做勿好

He is not inclined
海衣一士那脫一伍革盟伍特
to do it.
朶途一脫

To make clothes.
多墨陞哥羅司

A tailor.
哀推羅

To Go.
朶哥

I am going.
挨哀俺姆哥一伍

Has he gone?
瞎詞海衣岡伍

He has gone.
海衣瞎詞岡伍

He has not yet gone.
海衣瞎詞那脫葉脫岡伍

Did he go?
敵特海衣哥

He went.
海桓伍脫

What has become of it or
窪脫瞎詞比克姆凹夫一脫凹兒
him?
酣姆

Where has he gone?
灰兒瞎詞海岡伍

Have you been?
瞎夫雨乎皮伍

I have been.
挨哀瞎夫皮伍

e veh kau-shung' tsoo'.
伊勿高興做

tsoo' e-zong.
做衣裳

tsoo' e-zong kuh; séⁿ-voong.
做衣裳个裁縫

ch'e'.
去

'ngoo ch'e' tseh.
我去者

ch'e' meh?
去末

ch'e' tseh.
去者

e veh zung ch'e'.
伊勿曾去

ch'e' va' ?
去否

ch'e' kuh.
去个

'a-le' ch'e' tseh?
吓里去者

tau' 'a-le' ch'e' ? 'a-le' ch'e' tseh?
到吓里去吓里去者

ch'e' koo-meh ?
去過末

ch'e' koh-tseh.
去過者

Have you ever been?
 瞎夫 雨乎 盪浮 皮伍

ch'e' koo-shih-meh?
 去 過 歇 末

I have been once.
 挨哀 瞎夫 皮伍 軍司

ch'e' koo-shih yih wé.
 去 過 歇 一 回

How long have they been gone?
 蟹凹 耶 瞎夫 抬 皮伍 岡伍

ch'e'-tsz' 'ke-zz' tseh?
 去 之 幾 時 者

They have been gone but
 抬 瞎夫 皮伍 岡伍 柏脫
a short time.
 哀 曉兒脫 担姆

ch'e'-tuh-veh too shih;
 去 得 勿 多 歇
k'án k'án ch'e'.
 鉛 鉛 去

They went long ago.
 抬 魂脫 耶 哀哥

ch'e'-tsz' tsäng 'yö tseh.
 去 之 長 遠 者

You can go.
 雨 減伍 哥

noong' k'o'-e ch'e';
 儂 可以 去
 ch'e' meh-tseh.
 去 末 者

Go quickly.
 哥 骨革立

kw'a'-teⁿ ch'e'; yau' kw'a'-teⁿ
 快 點 去 要 快 點
 ch'e'.
 去

Go together.
 哥 朶該頭兒

yih-dau ch'e'.
 一 淘 去

To go, or pass by; to
 朶 哥 凹兒 八司 牌哀 朶
pass over; to pass away.
 八司 嘎浮 朶 八司 哀爲

koo' ch'e'.
 過 去

Will you go? or are you
 爲而 雨乎 哥 凹兒 挨兒 雨乎
going?
 哥一伍

ch'e' va? ch'e' meh?
 去 否 去 末

I will go; I am going.
 挨哀 爲而 哥 挨 俺姆 哥一伍

ch'e' kuh.
 去 个

What are you going for?
窀脫 挨雨乎 哥一伍 福凹

ch'e' tsoo' sa' ?
去 做 啥

Go and see.
哥 俺 西

ch'e' k'ö'.
去 看

I am going, or will go now.
挨哀 俺 哥一伍 凹兒 爲而 哥 惱 現 在 就 要 去

yéⁿ dsé' sieu' yau' ch'e'.
現 在 就 要 去

Depart; be off.
提擺脫 皮 凹夫

ch'e' ba.
去 罷

Take it away.
對咳 一脫 哀 爲

nau ch'e'; tāⁿ ch'e'.
拿 去 担 去

Take it with you.
對咳 一脫 活一第 雨乎

ta' ch'e'.
帶 去

Is it safe or allowable
一詞一脫 衰夫 凹兒 鴨而 拉哀 字而
to go?
朶 哥

'hau ch'e' va? ch'e'-tuh
好 去 否 去 得
va?
否

It is not safe or
一脫 一詞 那脫 衰夫 凹兒
allowable to go.
鴨而 拉哀 字而 朶 哥

veh-'hau ch'e'; ch'e' veh-
勿 好 去 去 勿
tuh.
得

To be on good terms; to
朶 皮 凹 伍 哥 特 湍 啤 司 朶
correspond in business.
考兒 哀 司 邦 伍 特 一 伍 別 司 內 司

lé ch'e'.
來 去

Not intimate; not on
那脫 一 伍 滴 煤 脫 那脫 凹 伍
speaking terms.
司 必 吉 伍 湍 啤 司

veh lé ch'e'.
勿 來 去

To eradicate.
朶 衣 兒 鴨 敵 蓋 脫

ch'e' t'eh.
去 脫

I will not or do not go.
挨 爲 而 那脫 凹兒 途 那脫 哥

'ngoo veh ch'e'.
我 勿 去

Go in.
哥 一 伍

tsing' ch'e'.
進 去

Not inclined to go.
那脫 一 伍 克 藍 伍 特 朶 哥

veh-kau-shung' ch'e'.
勿 高 興 去

O! go along.
嗶 哥 哀 郎

ch'e'; ch'e' meh tseh.
去 去 末 者

To COME.
多 克 姆

lé.
來

Come in.
克 姆 一 五

tsing' lé.
進 來

He came in.
海 衣 克 姆 一 五

e tsing' lé kuh.
伊 進 來 个

They have come in.
抬 瞎 夫 克 姆 一 五

e-la tsing' lé tseh.
伊 拉 進 來 者

You had come in.
雨 乎 瞎 特 克 姆 一 伍

na' e-kiung tsing' lé tseh.
哪 已 經 進 來 者

Has he come?
瞎 詞 海 衣 克 姆

lé meh?
來 末

He has come.
海 衣 瞎 詞 克 姆

lé tseh.
來 者

He has not come.
海 衣 瞎 詞 那 脫 克 姆

e veh lé.
伊 勿 來

He has not yet come.
海 衣 瞎 詞 那 脫 葉 脫 克 姆

e veh zung lé.
伊 勿 曾 來

He will come.
海 衣 爲 而 克 姆

lé kuh; e yau' lé kuh.
來 个 伊 要 來 个

They will come in.
抬 爲 而 克 姆 一 五

e-la yau' tsing' lé kuh.
伊 拉 要 進 來 个

Let him, or them come in.
拉 脫 酣 姆 凹 兒 抬 姆 克 姆 一 五

nyäng e tsing' lé.
讓 伊 進 來

Tell him to come here. kau' e lé; hāⁿ e lé.
推而 酣 罍 朶 克 罍 海衣兒 叫伊來 喊伊來

He will not come. e veh-k'ung lé.
海衣 爲而 那脫 克 罍 伊勿肯來

Come quickly. kw'a²-teⁿ lé; sieu² lé.
克 罍 骨一克立 快 點 來 就來

He will come soon. lé kw'a' tseh; e sien² lé.
海衣 爲而 克 罍 蘇 伍 來 快 者 伊 就來

I cannot come. 'ngoo veh nung-kuh lé.
挨 哀 減 五 那 脫 克 罍 我 勿 能 个 來

Come to-morrow. ming-tsau lé.
克 罍 拖 姆 兒 羅 明 朝 來

I have been here three times. 'ngoo-lé koo' shih sāⁿ t'ong².
挨 哀 瞎 夫 皮 五 海 衣 兒 脫 利 担 罍 司 我 來 過 歇 三 倘

You can come; come a-head. lé meh tseh.
雨 乎 減 伍 克 罍 克 罍 哀 海 特 來 末 者

To be on friendly terms; 朶 皮 凹 五 勿 兒 垠 五 立 湍 罍 司
to correspond. wong lé; lé 'wong; lé ch'e'.
朶 可 兒 盒 司 邦 伍 往 來 來 往 來 去

Hereafter. tsiang lé.
海 衣 兒 挨 夫 兜 將 來

From of old. pung' lé; shāng' lé.
勿 兒 郎 伍 凹 夫 夏 而 特 本 來 向 來

When will you come? 'ké-zz' lé?
灰 罍 爲而 雨 乎 克 罍 幾 時 來

When did you come? 'ke-zz' lé kuh?
灰 罍 敵 特 雨 乎 克 罍 幾 時 來 个

How long since you came? lé-tsz' 'ke-zz' tseh?
蟹 乎 郎 五 心 五 次 雨 乎 詠 罍 來 之 幾 時 者

Bring it here.

孛兒立五一脫海衣兒

tǎⁿ lé.

担來

Bring it with you.

孛兒立五一脫爲脫雨乎

ta' lé.

帶來

Come over.

克姆 凹浮

koo' lé.

過來

Where is it from? Where

灰兒一詞一脫勿兒郎姆 灰兒
are you from?

'a-le lé? sa'-swō lé?

吓里來 啥所來

挨兒雨乎 勿兒郎姆

A new comer.

哀你乎 克姆侯

sing lé kuh.

新來个

Originally.

嘎兒立及 難立

nyō lé; pung lé.

源來 本來

Are they coming?

挨兒 抬 克姆一五

leh-la' lé va?

拉來否

They are coming.

抬 挨兒 克姆一五

la' lé tseh.

拉來者

Not time to accomplish an
那脫 担姆 朶 鴨 梗姆 不立 呀 俺五
object within a given

凹字摺脫 爲失一五 哀 及文

lé veh je'.

來勿及

period.

必兒立挨特

Instigator.

一五司滴該刀兒

lé deu nyung.

來頭人

From whence does

勿兒郎姆 灰五次 頭詞
it emanate?

sa' lé-ven? sa' lé deu?

啥來聞 啥來頭

一脫 哀姆 哀內脫

To EAT; To DRINK; To SMOKE; To TAKE MEDICINE. ch'uh.
 朶以脫 朶奪兒臨克 朶司馬克 朶對克 末敵昔 吃

To eat a meal.
 朶以脫 哀米而

ch'uh vāⁿ.
 吃飯

To drink tea.
 朶奪兒臨克 梯

ch'uh dso.
 吃茶

To drink wine.
 朶奪兒臨克 槐五

ch'uh 'tsieu.
 吃酒

To smoke.
 朶司馬克

ch'uh yeⁿ.
 吃烟

To take medicine.
 朶對克 末敵昔五

ch'uh yāh.
 吃藥

Have you dined?
 瞎務 雨乎 單 吃 末

vāⁿ ch'uh meh?
 飯吃末

Not yet.
 那脫 葉脫

veh zung; veh zung le; veh zung
 勿曾 勿曾里 勿曾
 ch'uh le.

吃里

I am eating.
 挨哀 俺 吃 以丁

'ngoo leh-le' ch'uh.
 我 拉里吃

I was dining.
 挨哀 華 吃 但 你 吃

'ngoo leh la' ch'uh vāⁿ.
 我 拉拉吃飯

I have dined.
 挨哀 瞎務 單 吃 特

'ngoo ch'uh tseh.
 我吃者

I had dined.
 挨哀 瞎特 單 吃 特

'ngoo e-kiung ch'uh tseh.
 我已經吃者

I dont want to eat.
 挨哀 動 吃 脫 旺 脫 朶 以 脫

'ngoo veh yau' ch'uh.
 我 勿 要吃

I am not able to eat; have

挨哀嗒那脫哀字而朶以脫 瞎務 ch'uh veh loh.
no appetite.
 吃勿落

拿鴨比帶脫

I can eat.

挨哀減伍以脫 'ngoo ch'uh tuh loh.
 我吃得落

I cannot afford to eat

挨哀減伍那脫鴨福兒特朶以脫 'ngoo ch'uh veh 'ch'e.
it.
 我一脫 我吃勿起

He can afford to eat it.

海衣減伍鴨福兒特朶以脫一脫 e' ch'uh tuh 'ch'e.
 伊吃得起

I cannot eat it; do not

挨哀減五那脫以脫一脫途那脫 ch'uh veh-lé.
fancy it; do not know how
 反五昔一脫途那脫拿哈凹 吃勿來

to go about eating it.
 朶哥哀包脫以丁一脫

Dinner time.

敵伍壽台嗒 ch'uh vānd 'dōng.
 吃飯動

Before dinner.

皮福兒敵伍壽 vānd zeⁿ.
 飯前

After dinner.

鴨夫兜敵伍壽 vānd 'eu.
 飯後

Food.

夫特 ch'uh djōh; ch'uh deu.
 吃局吃頭

To finish eating.

朶勿你希以丁 ch'uh ding; ch'uh 'hau.
 吃停吃好

Have you finished eating?

瞎務雨乎勿你希以丁 ch'uh 'hau meh?
 吃好末

He has eaten it up.

海衣瞎詞以登一脫厄潑 ch'uh t'eh tseh.
 吃脫者

To get the worst of a
 朶及合脫提華兒司脫凹夫哀
 bargain; to be cheated.
 叭戲五 朶皮欺答特

ch'uh ch'ü.
 吃虧

To retain unlawfully; to
 途兒衣堆厄厄老夫而立 朶
 appropriate to ones
 鴨潑兒頃潑兒衣哀脫 朶魂司
 own use, that which
 凹厄 雨乎司 達脫 灰乞
 belongs to another.
 皮耶五司 朶鴨五歐提歐

ch'uh koo'.
 吃過

To suffer punishment; to get
 途色否奔你歇漫五脫 朶蓋脫
 the worst of an affair.
 提華兒司脫凹夫 俺五鴨發兒

ch'uh k'oo.
 吃苦

If we make a living by
 一夫肥 妹克哀 立惟五 叭哀
 serving another, we should
 手惟五 鴨五耨頭 肥 休特
 obey his orders.
 頃卑 海衣詞 凹兒頭司

ch'uh pih-nyung ^{wa^m} ^{weⁿ péⁿ}
 吃別人碗半
 yeu pih-nyung ^{sz-hwéⁿ}
 由別人使喚

If the ratios are not
 一夫提兒哀興司 挨那脫
 equal, the operatives will
 以乖而 提凹比兒哀敵否司 爲而
 not put forth equal
 那脫 仆脫 勿頃兒次 以乖而
 effort.

ch'uh zuh veh cheⁿ yön siang
 吃食勿牽勻相
 'tang veh ze-sing.
 打勿齊心

哀勿頃兒脫
 To get drunk.
 朶蓋脫 屈耶克

ch'uh tswö'.
 吃醉

To eat enough; to eat to fullnes.
 朶以脫 一耨夫朶以脫 朶福而內司 吃 飽

ch'uh 'pau.
 吃飽

Not enough to satisfy
 那脫 以耨夫朶殺的司法哀
 appetite.
 鴨比担脫

ch'uh veh-'pau.
 吃勿飽

To be injured by eating. ch'uh song ; ch'uh wa'.
 朶皮 一五求特擺哀 以丁 吃 傷 吃 壞

To be imprisoned. ch'uh que^m sz.
 朶皮 俺拜禮申攝脫 吃 官 司

To ASK ; To INQUIRE ; To INVESTIGATE ; To GET
 朶 鴨司克 朶 一五乖兒 朶 一五佛司的 朶 蓋脫
 INFORMATION BY ASKING. mung'.
 一五福凹兒梅訓 臥哀 鴨司吉五 問

I asked. 'ngoo mung' kuh.
 挨哀 蓋司克脫 我 問 个

I have asked. 'ngoo mung' la tseh.
 挨哀 瞎務 鴨司克脫 我 問 拉 者

I had asked. 'ngoo e-kiung mung' koo' tseh.
 挨哀 瞎特 鴨司克脫 我 已經 問 過 者

I will ask. 'ngoo yau' mung'.
 挨哀 爲兒 鴨司克 我 要 問

Ask him. mung' e.
 鴨司克 酣一問 問 伊

Inquire the way. mung' loo'.
 一五乖兒 提 爲 問 路

I beg to ask, or inquire. 'ch'ing mung'.
 挨哀 倍穉 朶 鴨司克凹兒 一五乖兒 請 問

Inquire of others. mung' pih-nyung'.
 一五乖兒 凹夫 歐頭兒司 問 別 人

Did you ask? mung' va?
 敵特 雨乎 鴨司克 問 否

I did not ask. 'ngoo veh mung'.
 挨哀 敵特 那脫 鴨司克 我 勿 問

Why did you not inquire? wé sa' veh mung'?
 歪哀 敵特 雨乎 那脫 一五乖兒 爲啥 勿 問

Go and inquire, or ask. ch'e mung'.
 哥 隆五 一五乖兒 凹兒 鴨司克 去 問

Make definite inquiries. mung' ch'ing-'song.
 梅克 疊弗一內脫 一五乖兒一士 問 清 爽

Unable to get in-formation by inquiries. mung' veh ts'eh.
 毆五愛字而 朶 盞脫 一五 問 勿 出
 福凹兒梅訓 隊哀 一五乖兒一士

To judge, to try a person, or case. 'sung mung'.
 朶 齊侯及 朶 脫兒哀哀 褒生 審 問
 凹兒 該司

Have you ever inquired? mung' shih va?
 瞎務 雨乎 盞浮 一五乖兒特 問 歇 否

I have inquired. 'ngoo mung' koo shih tseh.
 挨哀 瞎務 一五乖兒特 我 問 過 歇 者

I will make inquiries about it. 'ngoo yau' mung' mung' k'ò'.
 挨哀 爲而 梅克 一五乖兒一士 我 要 問 問 看
 哀包脫 一脫

I have inquired every where. koh-tsü' mung' tau ka tsch.
 挨哀 瞎務 一五乖兒特 盞浮兒一 各 處 問 到 家 者
 灰兒

It is not necessary to inquire. veh yau' mung' tuh ;
 一脫 一詞 那脫 乃司失司哀兒一 勿 要 問 得
 朶 一五乖兒 勿 必 問 得

To SPEAK ; To SAY ; To UTTER IN WORDS ; AS A
 朶 司比克 朶 衰 朶 歐兜 一五 活侯兒次 鴨士 哀
 COMMAND, OR PROMISE ; To AFFIRM ; To TESTIFY ; To
 岡姆蠻五特 凹兒 潑耶姆一司 朶 鴨否姆 朶 脫司的發 朶
 TELL, OR INFORM. wo'.
 推而 凹兒 一五法凹姆 話

I said so.
 挨哀 衰特 沙

'ngoo wo' kuh.
 我 話 个

I have spoken.
 挨哀 瞎務 司巴鴿五

'ngoo wo' la tseh.
 我 話 拉 者

I had spoken.
 挨哀 瞎特 司巴鴿五

'ngoo e-kiung wo' la tseh.
 我 已 經 話 拉 者

I will or shall tell.
 挨哀 爲而 凹兒 恰而 推兒

'ngoo yau' wo' kuh.
 我 要 話 个

I did say so.
 挨哀 敵特 衰 沙

'ngoo sz wo' kuh.
 我 是 話 个

I did not say so.
 挨哀 敵特 那脫 衰 沙

'ngoo sz veh wo' kuh.
 我 是 勿 話 个

Dont say any thing about it. veh yau' wo' k'é lé ..
 洞脫 衰 奄納 叮 哀包脫 一脫 勿 要 話 開 來

I will not speak of it.
 挨哀 爲而 那脫 司比克 凹夫 一脫

'ngoo veh wo'.
 我 勿 話

Who said so?
 火 衰特 沙

sa' nyung wo' kuh?
 啥 人 話 个

You said so.
 雨乎 衰特 沙

noong' wo' kuh.
 農 話 个

What did or do you say?
 歪脫 敵特 凹兒 途 雨乎 衰

noong' wo' sa' ?
 農 話 啥

I did not say any thing.
 挨哀 敵特 那脫 衰 奄男 叮

'ngoo veh wo' sa'.
 我 勿 話 啥

You told me so.
雨乎朶而特米沙

When did I tell you?
灰伍敵特挨哀推而雨乎

Able to speak. (as a language)
哀字而朶司比克

Unable to speak.
厄五哀字而朶司比克

I cannot speak Chinese.
挨哀減五那脫司比克贊你司

You can speak it.
雨乎減五司比克一脫

You must speak the truth.
雨乎墨司脫司比克提脫兒羅夫

Dont use violent
動脫雨乎士非哀凹坳五脫
language.
蘭五桂乞

Dont be so noisy.
動脫皮沙惱一拾

A sentence; a word.
哀山五吞五此哀華兒特

What are you talking about?
窪脫挨兒雨乎倒吉五哀包脫

To speak evil.
朶司比克以佛一而

Dont slander people.
動脫司蘭五頭比北而

There was not time to speak.
抬兒划士那脫担啤朶司比克

noong' té 'ngoo wo' kuh.
儂對我話个

'ngoo 'ke-zz' té 'noong wo' ?
我幾時對儂話

wé wo'; wo' tuh lé.
會話話得來

veh wé wo'; wo' veh lé.
勿會話話勿來

tsoong kwōh wo', 'ngoo wo' veh lé.
中國話我話勿來

noong' wo' tuh lé kuh.
儂話得來个

yau' wo' lan-seh wo'; wo' tsun
要話牢實話話真
wo'.
話

veh yau' wo' mā wo'.
勿要話蠻話

veh yau' nau' lé 'se.
勿要鬧來死

yih tyü' seh-wo'.
一句說話

'noong la wo' sa' ?
儂拉話啥

wo' ch'eu wo'.
話邱話

veh yau' wo' 'chiao pih nyung.
勿要話撩別人

lé veh-je' wo'.
來勿及話

Flattering words.

勿臘堯一五華兒此

k'äh wo'; k'äh ch'e wo'-den.

客話客氣話頭

Words spoken in vain.

華兒此司巴根一五佛哀五

pa-wo' t'eh.

白話脫

Laughable words; words to

臘夫哀字而華而此華兒此朶

amuse children.

哀密乎士七而掘兒恩

siau wo'.

笑話

Idle words.

挨疊而划兒此

ä^a wo'.

閒話

Cannot reconcile them.

滅五那脫兒盒岡伍衰而拾啤

wo' veh-'le.

話勿禮

It is not necessary to

一脫一士那脫乃司失司哀兒立朶

say any thing.

衰奄男叮

veh yau' wo' tuh; veh pih wo' tuh.

勿要話得勿必話得

Boastful words.

把司脫福而華兒此

too wo'.

大話

False or imaginary

勿凹而司凹兒一啤鴨及乃兒立

words.

華兒此

mong wo'.

妄話

To Buy.

朶排哀

'ma.

買

I bought it.

挨哀抱脫一脫

'ngoo 'ma kuh; 'ngoo 'ma la' kuh.

我買个我買拉个

I did buy it.

挨哀敵特排哀一脫

'ngoo sz' 'ma kuh.

我是買个

I am buying now.

挨哀陞啤排哀一伍那凹

'ngoo yé' dsé' leh-le' 'ma.

我現在坵里買

I was buying.
挨哀活凹士 排哀一伍

'ngoo leh-la' 'ma.
我 拉 拉 買

I have bought.
挨哀 瞎務 抱脫

'ngoo 'ma la' tseh.
我 買 拉 者

I had bought.
挨哀 瞎特 抱脫

'ngoo e-kiung 'ma la' tseh.
我 已 經 買 拉 者

I want to purchase.
挨哀 旺脫 朶 拋七哀司

'ngoo yau' 'ma.
我 要 買

How much do you want?
哈乎 墨乞 途 雨乎 旺脫

noong' yau' 'ma 'ke-'chau?
儂 要 買 幾 好

I do not wish to purchase.
挨哀 途 那脫 活一歇 朶 拋七哀司

'ngoo veh-yau' 'ma.
我 勿 要 買

Do you wish to purchase?
途 雨乎 活一歇 朶 拋七哀司

noong' yau' 'ma va? yau' 'ma va?
儂 要 買 否 要 買 否

Buy it.
排哀 一脫

'ma meh-tseh.
買 末 者

It can be bought.
一脫 減五 皮 抱脫

'chau 'ma kuh.
好 買 个

No where to be had.
嗱 灰兒 朶 皮 瞎特

mg 'ma tsù'; 'ma veh dsäh.
嚙 買 處 買 勿 着

It is to be had.
一脫 一士 朶 皮 瞎特

yeu' 'ma tsù.
有 買 處

It cannot be bought at
一脫 減五 那脫 皮 抱脫 鴨脫
that price.
達脫 潑兒 哀司

'ma veh 'dōng.
買 勿 動

It can be bought at that
一脫 減五 皮 抱脫 鴨脫 達脫
price.
潑兒 哀司

'ma tuh-'dōng.
買 得 動

Go and buy.
哥 俺五特 排哀

ch'e' 'ma.
去 買

To make a few purchases.
朶 梅咳 哀 非乎 拋七哀司哀士

'ma teⁿ sa; 'ma meh-zz.
買 點 啥 買 物 事

Where did you buy it?
灰兒 敵特 雨乎 排哀 一脫

a le' deu 'ma dsäh kuh?
吓 里 頭 買 着 个

Have you bought?
瞎務 雨乎 抱脫

'ma la' meh?
買 拉 末

I have bought.
挨哀 瞎務 抱脫

'ma la' tseh.
買 拉 者

I have not yet bought.
挨哀 瞎務 諾脫 葉脫 抱脫

'ngoo veh-zung 'ma.
我 勿 會 買

At what price did you buy?
鴨脫 歪脫 潑兒哀司 敵特 雨乎
排哀

noong' 'ma lé sa' ka deⁿ?
儂 買 來 啥 價 錢
ke deⁿ 'ma kuh?
幾 錢 買 个

Bought at a moderate price.
抱脫 鴨脫 哀姆兜兒哀脫 潑兒哀司

'ma lé djäng.
買 來 強

Paid a high price.
彼特 哀 哈哀 潑兒哀司

'ma lé 'tyü.
買 來 貴

Cannot afford to buy.
減五那脫 鴨夫福兒特 朶 排哀

'ma veh-'ch'e'.
買 勿 起

Can afford it.
減五 鴨夫福兒特 一脫

'ma tuh 'ch'e'.
買 得 起

Did not succeed in buying.
敵特 那脫 色克西特 一五 排哀 一五

'ma veh zung-kōong.
買 勿 成 功

I want to buy more.
挨哀 旺脫 朶 排哀 麻兒

'ngoo wāⁿ yau' 'ma.
我 還 要 買

Is it to be had?
一士 一脫 朶皮 瞎特

'yeu tuh 'ma va'?'
有 得 買 否

It is to be had. 'yeu tuh 'ma kuh; 'yeu kuh.
一脫一士朶皮瞎特 有得買个有 个

Why dont you purchase? wé sa' veh 'ma?
歪哀 動脫 雨乎 拋七哀司 爲啥勿買

He dont know how to buy. e 'ma veh lé.
海衣 動脫 哪 哈凹 朶排哀 伊買勿來

Not necessary to buy. veh pih 'ma.
那脫 納司失司哀兒立 朶 排哀 勿必買

Invoice; price. 'ma ka.
一伍佛凹一司 潑兒哀司 買價

How much have you bought? 'ma tsz 'ke-'hau?
哈乎 墨乞 瞎務 雨乎 抱脫 買之幾好

I have not bought much. 'ma tuh veh too.
挨哀 瞎務 那脫 抱脫 墨乞 買得勿多

Try to purchase. 'ma ma k'ö.
脫兒鴨朶 拋七哀司 買買看

To SELL. ma'; ma' t'eh.
朶 衰而 賣 賣脫

I sold it. 'ngoo ma' t'eh kuh.
挨哀 沙而特 一脫 我 賣脫个

I have sold it. 'ngoo ma' t'eh tseh.
挨哀 瞎務 沙而特 一脫 我 賣脫者

I had sold it. 'ngoo e-kiung ma' t'eh tseh.
挨哀 瞎特 沙而特 一脫 我 已經賣脫者

Will you sell it? ma' va? yau ma' va?
爲而 雨乎 衰而 一脫 賣否 要賣否
Is it for sale?
一士一脫勿凹 衰兒

I will sell it.
 挨 爲而 衰而 一脫
It is for sale.
 一脫 一士 勿凹 衰而

ma' kuh.
 賣 个

I will dispose of it.
 挨衰 爲而 敵司巴時 凹夫 一脫

'ngoo yau' ma' t'eh e.
 我 要 賣 脫 伊

I cannot sell it.
 挨衰 減五那 脫衰而 一脫

'ngoo ma' veh t'eh.
 我 賣 勿 脫

Have you sold it?
 瞎務 雨乎 沙而特 一脫

ma' t'eh meh?
 賣 脫 末

To whom did you sell?
 朶 呼 敵特 雨乎 衰而

ma' la sa' nyung ka?
 賣 拉 啥 人 家

I have sold all.
 挨衰 瞎務 沙而 凹而

ma' weⁿ tseh.
 賣 完 者

To sell at auction.
 朶 衰而 鴨脫 凹个 興

p'äh ma'.
 拍 賣

It was sold at auction
 一脫 活凹士 沙而特 鴨脫 凹个 興

p'äh ma' t'eh.
 拍 賣 脫

I cannot sell at that
 挨衰 減五脫 衰而 鴨脫 達脫
price.
 潑兒 衰司

ma' veh 'dōng.
 賣 勿 動

I will not sell (at that price.)
 挨衰 爲而 那脫 衰而

veh ma'.
 勿 賣

Selling price.
 失林 潑兒 衰司

ma' ka'.
 賣 價



To GIVE; To TRANSMIT BY HAND; To YIELD TO

朶 及務 朶 脫兒 庵五司密脫 排哀 壘五脫 朶 移而特 朶

THE POWER OF; To GIVE IN MARRIAGE. beh.

提 包浮 凹夫 朶 及務 一因 襪兒 哀乞 撥

Give, or hand it to me. beh 'ngoo; beh la' 'ngoo.
及務 凹兒 壘五特 一脫 朶 米 撥 我 撥 拉 我

I shall not give, or hand it. 'ngoo veh beh.
挨哀 恰而 那脫 及務 凹兒 壘五特 我 勿 撥
一脫

He is not willing to give. e veh 'k'ung beh.
海衣 一士 那脫 活臨 朶 及務 伊 勿 肯 撥

I gave, or handed it to him. 'ngoo beh e kuh; 'ngoo beh la' e.
挨哀 盞務 凹兒 壘五疊特 一脫 我 撥 伊 个 我
朶 酣一 撥 拉 伊

Who gave it to you? sa' nyung beh noong?
呼 盞務 一脫 朶 雨乎 啥 人 撥 儂

I have given it. 'ngoo beh la' tseh.
挨哀 瞎務 及文 一脫 我 撥 拉 者

I have given it away. 'ngoo beh t'eh tseh.
挨哀 瞎務 及文 一脫 哀爲 我 撥 脫 者

Give me notice, or warning. beh sing 'ngoo.
及務 米 哪鉄司 凹兒 活凹兒 你五 撥 信 我

I endured a beating from him. 'ngoo beh e 't'ang.
挨哀 奄五 敵乎 歐特 哀 比丁 福郎 歇 我 撥 伊 打
歇

Dont allow him to have it. veh yau' beh e.
動脫 鴨而老 軒 歇 朶 瞎務 一脫 勿 要 撥 伊
Dont give it to him.
動脫 及務 一脫 朶 歇

I have already given it to him; I had given it to him. 'ngoo e-kiung beh la'
 挨哀 瞎務 凹而兒哀敵 及文一脫 朶 我 已經 撥 拉
 軒母 挨哀 瞎特 及文一脫 朶 軒母 者

Give him something to eat. beh te^a sa' la' e ch'uh.
 及務 軒母 色母叮 朶 以脫 撥 顛 啥 拉 伊 吃

When will you give it to me? noong' 'ke-zz' beh 'ngoo?
 灰伍 爲而 雨乎 及務一脫 朶 米 儂 幾時 撥 我

I will hand it to you to morrow. ming tsau beh noong'
 挨哀 爲而 壘五特 一脫 朶 雨乎 明 朝 撥 儂
 拖媽兒羅

To PAY MONEY. foo'.
 朶 彼 墨五納 付

I paid it. 'ngoo foo' kuh.
 挨哀 彼特 一脫 我 付 个

I have paid it. 'ngoo foo' la' tseh.
 挨哀 瞎務 彼特 一脫 我 付 拉者

I have already paid it; I had paid it. 'ngoo e-kiung foo' la' tseh.
 挨哀 瞎務 凹而兒哀敵 彼特 一脫 我 已經 付 拉者
 挨哀 瞎務 彼特 以脫

Pay it. foo' meh tseh.
 杯 一脫 付 末者

To pay out. foo' ts'eh; foo' ts'eh ch'e'
 朶 杯 凹脫 付 出 付 出 去

To pay in. foo' tsing lé; foo' au lé.
 朶 杯 一因 付 進 來 付 下 來

Not able to pay. foo' veh ts'eh.
 那脫 哀字而 朶 彼 付 勿 出

Able to pay.
哀字而朶 彼

foo' tuh ts'eh.
付得出

Has he paid it?
瞎士海衣 彼特 一脫

foo' la meh?
付拉末

He has not yet paid.
海衣瞎士 那脫 葉脫 彼

e veh zung foo'.
伊勿曾付

When will you pay me?
灰五 爲而 雨乎 彼 米

'ke zz' foo' la 'ngoo?
幾時付拉我

When did you pay?
灰五 敵特 雨乎 彼

'ke zz' foo' kuh?
幾時付个

Tell him to pay.
歹而 軒降 朶 彼

kau e foo' au ch'e'.
叫伊付下去

Ask him to pay.
鴨司克 軒降 朶 彼

kau e foo' au lé.
叫伊付下來

How much money is to
哈乎 墨乞 墨納 一士 朶
be paid out to day?
皮彼特 凹脫 朶 台

kiung tsau yau' foo' ts'eh
今朝要付出
ch'e' 'ke hau' nyung tsz?
去幾好銀子

To whom did you pay it?
朶 呼降 敵特 雨乎 彼 一脫

noong foo' la' sa' nyung?
儂 付拉啥人

I have paid it out.
挨哀瞎務 彼特 一脫 凹脫

'ngoo foo' t'eh tseh.
我付脫者

Unable to pay now.
厄五哀字而 朶 彼 那凹

yén dsé' foo' veh ts'eh.
現在付勿出

To pay in full.
朶 彼 一五 福而

foo' ch'ing.
付清

To RECEIVE ; To COLLECT. seu.
 朶兒衣西以夫 朶可而坵脫 收

To collect accounts. seu tsäng.
 朶可而坵脫 鴨坑五此 收賬
 To receive payment for
 朶兒以西以夫 彼末五脫 勿凹兒 seu tsoo.
 a lease. 收租
 哀里司

To receive house rent. seu vong-tsoo ; seu vong de.
 朶兒以西以夫 好乎司 兒倫五脫 收房租 收房錢

To receive payment in
 朶兒以西以夫 彼末五脫 一五 seu tsoo 'me.
 kind. 收租米
 該五特

I have received payment seu ch'ing la' tseh.
 挨哀 瞎務 兒以西以夫 彼末五 收清拉者
 in full. 一五 福而

Did you receive it? seu dsäh va' ?
 敵特 雨乎 兒以西以夫 一脫 收着否

I did not receive it. 'ngoo seu veh dsäh.
 挨哀 敵特 那脫 兒以西以夫 一脫 我收勿着

I did receive it. 'ngoo seu dsäh kuh.
 挨哀 敵特 兒以西以夫 一脫 我收着个

I did not receive anything. 'ngoo seu veh dsäh sa'.
 挨哀 敵特 那脫 兒以西以夫 我收勿着啥
 奄南叮

A receipt. seu p'iau.
 哀兒以西以脫 收票

To finish or complete a work. seu dsäng.
 朶勿五你歇凹兒 岡罍不里脫 哀 收場
 華兒克

A receipt in full. seu ch'ing p'iau².
 哀兒以西以脫 一五 福而 收 清 票

To suffer imprisonment. seu kaⁿ.
 朶 色否 一 罣 潑兒 一 上 罣 末 五 脫 收 監

To entertain one in
 哀 奄 五 堯 歹 五 魂 一 五 seu lieu.
 distress. 收 留
 敵 司 脫 兒 哀 司

To clean up, to arrange
 朶 克里五 厄 泊 朶 挨兒連五歇 seu zeh 'hau.
 things. 收 拾 好
 叮 司

To make a clean sweep
 朶 梅咳 哀 克里五 雖以潑 seu quah.
 of things. 收 括
 凹 夫 叮 罣

To draw tight. (as a cord) seu kiung.
 朶 特兒凹 搭 哀 脫 鴨 士 哀 高 兒 特 收 緊

Draw it tight. seu lé kiung.
 特兒凹 一 脫 搭 哀 脫 收 來 緊

To BUILD. 'saw.
 朶 別而特 造

To build a house. 'saw vong-'tsz.
 朶 別而特 哀 好乎司 造 房 子

To build a bridge. 'saw yih tiau dyau.
 朶 別而特 哀 孛兒一 歉 造 一 條 橋

To build a boat, or vessel. 'saw zéⁿ.
 朶 別而特 哀 耙 脫 凹 兒 物 失 而 造 船

To cast a gun. 'saw p'au²; tsü p'au².
 朶 該 鴨 司 脫 哀 孛 五 造 砲 鑄 砲

To erect a battery.
 朶衣兒合脫哀八得兒立

‘saw p’au’ dé.
 造砲臺

To take census.
 朶對咳失五收司

‘saw ts’ah ‘tsz.
 造冊子

To start a rumor.
 朶司帶兒脫哀兒和謀

‘saw yau-yeⁿ.
 造謠言

Have you completed your
 瞎務雨乎岡姆不里疊特妖兒
 house?
 好乎司

vong-tsz ‘saw ‘chau meh?
 房子造好末

It is finished.
 一脫一士非五你歇特

‘saw ‘chau tseh.
 造好者

To build a city wall.
 朶別而特哀昔敵活凹而

‘saw zung-den.
 造城頭

To BUILD A WALL. ch’è’ siäng.
 朶別而特哀活凹而砌墻

To build a single brick
 朶別而特哀心穡而字兒一克
 partition.
 擺兒的歇五

ch’è’ pih.
 砌壁

To pave a road.
 朶別務哀兒嘎特

ch’è’ ka’.
 砌街

To SIT. ‘soo.
 朶昔脫坐

Please be seated.
 不里士皮西答特

ch’ing’ ‘zoo.
 請坐

Sit down; be seated.
 昔脫特挨五皮西答特

‘soo zoo.
 坐坐

Sit a while. 'soo yih shih.
昔脫哀歪哀而 坐一歇

I dont wish to sit. veh yau' soo.
挨哀動脫爲歇 朶昔脫 勿要坐

I have no time to sit. 'ngoo mg koong 'foo 'soo.
挨哀瞎務哪担朶朶昔脫 我無功夫坐

Not room to sit, or
那脫兒鳥朶朶昔脫 凹兒
be seated. soo' veh loh.
皮西答特 坐勿落

Sit still. 'soo la'.
昔脫 司滴而 坐拉

Sit on it. soo la long.
昔脫 五凹一脫 坐拉上

Room to sit, or be seated. 'soo tuh loh.
兒鳥朶朶昔脫 凹兒皮 西答特 坐得落

Cushion for a seat. soo' nyoh.
可歇五勿凹兒哀 西脫 坐褥

To sit on a seat of judgment. soo'-dong.
朶昔脫 凹五哀 西脫 凹夫 坐堂
及歇乞蠻五脫

A throne. 'soo wé.
哀脫兒嘎伍 坐位

To STAND. lih.
朶 司担五特 立

Stand; stand still; is, lih la'.
司担五特 司担五特 司滴而 一士 立拉
or was standing.
凹兒活凹士 司担五停

Stand up ; stand it
 司担五特 厄扑 司担五特 一脫 lih ch'e' lé.
 on end. 立起來
 凹五 盒五特

Cannot stand ; unable
 減五那脫 司担五特 厄五哀字而 lih veh 'dōng.
 to stand. 立勿動
 朶 司担五特

Cannot stand against
 減五那脫 司担五特 哀拮五司 lih veh dsü'.
 such odds ; cannot bear 立勿住
 色乞 凹特此 減五那脫 倍兒
 such losses.
 色乞 老司哀士

Can stand &c. lih tuh tsü'.
 減五 司担五特 立得住

Stand to one side. lih la' pieⁿ-deu.
 司担五特 朶 魂 賽特 立拉邊頭

To Know. shau²-tuh.
 朶 哪 曉得

Do you know?
 朶 雨乎 哪

shau²-tuh va?
 曉得否
 shau²-tuh veh shau²-tuh?
 曉得勿曉得

Do not know.
 朶 那脫 哪

veh shau²-tuh.
 勿曉得

I know.
 挨哀 哪

'ngoo shau²-tuh.
 我 曉得

I knew it.
 挨哀 業乎 一脫

'ngoo shau²-tuh kuh.
 我 曉得个

I have known it.
挨哀 曉務 哪五 一脫

'ngoo shau²-tuh la tseh.
我 曉得 拉 者

I had known it.
挨哀 曉特 哪五 一脫

'ngoo e-kiung shau²-tuh la tseh.
我 已經 曉得 拉 者

How long have you known it?
好乎 郎 曉務 雨乎 哪五 一脫

noong' shau²-tuh-tsz 'ke-zz' tseh?
儂 曉得之幾時者

I have known it a long time.
挨哀 曉務 哪五 一脫 哀 郎 太哀 暉

'ngoo shau²-tuh tsz-tsing yö tseh.
我 曉得之長遠者

I have known it but a
short time.
挨哀 曉務 哪五 一脫 字 厄脫 哀
臬脫 太哀 暉

'ngoo shau²-tuh veh too 'ke-zz';
我 曉得 勿多幾時
k'aⁿ shau-tuh.
鉛 曉得

I have always known it.
挨哀 曉務 凹而爲士 哪五 一脫

'ngoo yih shäng² shau²-tuh kuh.
我 一向 曉得 个

I know a little about it.
挨哀 哪 哀 立得而 哀抱脫 一脫

shau²-tuh teⁿ; 'yeu teⁿ shau² tub.
曉得 點 有點 曉得

I know all about it.
挨哀 哪 凹而 哀抱脫 一脫

'ngoo tōh shau²-tuh.
我 禿 曉得

I know nothing about it.
挨哀 哪 納叮 哀抱脫 一脫

'ngoo yih-ngäⁿ veh shau²-tuh.
我 一眼 勿 曉得

He knows.
海衣 哪士

e shau²-tuh la tseh.
伊 曉得 拉 者

Now I know.
那凹 挨哀 哪

'ngoo shau-tuh le tseh.
我 曉得 里 者

How did you find it
out?
哈凹 敵特 雨乎 反一五特 一脫
挨凹脫

noong' 'näng shau²-tuh?
儂 那 曉得
noong' na' nung shau²-tuh?
儂 那 能 曉得

Why do I not know?
歪哀 途 挨哀 那脫 哪

'yeu sa' veh shau²-tuh? wé sa'
有 啥 勿 曉得 爲 啥
veh shau²-tuh?
勿 曉得

You ought to know.
雨乎 凹脫 朶 哪

What do you know?
歪脫 途雨乎 哪

Difficult to know.
敵勿一革而脫 朶 哪

Easy enough to find out.
以席 以耨夫 朶 反一五脫 凹脫

Very well; all right.
物立 活而 凹而 兒哀脫

You dont know.
雨乎 動脫 哪

I knew he would come
挨哀 業乎 海衣 華特 克姆
to grief.
朶 穉兒衣夫

He has not yet known
海衣 瞎士 那脫 葉脫 哪五
anything about it.
奄南叮 哀抱脫 一脫

noong² yung-ké shau²-tuh.
儂 應該曉得
noong² ké-yung shau²-tuh.
儂 該應曉得

noong² shau²-tuh kuh sa²?
儂 曉得个啥

vāⁿ nāⁿ shau²-tuh.
煩難曉得

yoong-e shau²-tuh.
容易曉得

shau²-tuh tseh.
曉得者

noong² veh shau²-tuh.
儂勿曉得

‘ngoo shau²-tuh e yau²
我曉得伊要
pāng²-dsāh vāⁿ nāⁿ.
碰着煩難

e veh-zung shau²-tuh.
伊勿會曉得

To UNDERSTAND ; To COMPREHEND. ‘tōng.
朶 厄五頭司担五特 朶 岡姆不兒衣酣五特 懂

Do you understand?
途雨乎 厄五頭司担五特

‘tōng va²?
懂否

I understand, or
挨哀 厄五頭司担五特 凹兒
comprehend.
岡姆不兒衣酣五特

‘tōng kuh; ‘ngoo ‘tōng kuh;
懂个我懂个
‘tōng kuh tseh.
懂个者

I do not understand. veh tōng; 'ngoo veh tōng.
 挨哀途 那脫 厄五頭司担五特 勿 懂 我 勿 懂

I am unable to understand. 'ngoo 'tōng veh lé.
 挨哀 晦晦 厄五哀字而 朶 我 懂 勿 來
 厄五頭司担五特

It is incomprehensible. 'tōng veh lé kuh.
 一脫 一士 懂 勿 來 个
 一五岡晦不兒衣酣五昔字而

I do not yet understand. 'ngoo veh-zung 'tōng.
 挨哀途 那脫 葉脫 厄五頭司担五特 我 勿 曾 懂

I don't comprehend anything about it. yih ngāⁿ veh 'tōng.
 挨哀 動脫 岡晦不兒衣酣五特 一 眼 勿 懂
 奄南挺五 哀抱脫 一脫

Now I understand. 'tōng le tseh.
 那凹 挨哀 厄五頭司担五特 懂 里 者

Can you comprehend it? 'tōng tuh ts'eh va?
 減五 雨乎 岡晦不兒衣酣五特 一脫 懂 得 出 否

I cannot understand it. 'ngoo 'tōng veh ts'eh.
 挨哀 減五那脫 厄五頭司担五特 我 懂 勿 出
 一脫

To LOOK; To SEE. k'ō'.
 朶 六克 朶 西 看

I saw. 'ngoo k'ō' keⁿ kuh.
 挨哀 燒 我 看 見 个

I have seen. 'ngoo k'ō' keⁿ tseh.
 挨哀 瞎務 仙五 我 看 見 者

I had seen.
挨哀 瞎特 仙五

‘ngoo e-kiung k’ö’ keⁿ tseh.
我 已經 看見 者

Look.
六克

k’ö’ k’ö’ k’ö’.
看 看 看

I did not see.
挨哀 敵特 那脫 西

‘ngoo veh k’ö’ keⁿ.
我 勿 看見

Who saw it?
呼 燒 一脫

sa’ nyung k’ö’ keⁿ?
啥 人 看見

Have you seen it?
瞎務 雨乎 仙五 一脫
have you ever seen it?
瞎務 雨乎 哀浮 仙五 一脫

k’ö’ keⁿ shih va’?
看 見 歇 否

I have seen it;
挨哀 瞎務 仙五 一脫
I have seen it before.
挨哀 瞎務 仙五 一脫 皮福嘎兒

‘ngoo k’ö’ keⁿ shih kuh.
我 看見 歇 个

I have not yet seen it.
挨哀 瞎務 那脫 葉脫 仙五 一脫

‘ngoo veh-zung k’ö’ keⁿ shih.
我 勿 曾 看見 歇

I do not see it.
挨哀 途 那脫 西 一脫

‘ngoo veh k’ö’ keⁿ.
我 勿 看見

I cannot see it.
挨哀 減五那脫 西 一脫

‘ngoo k’ö’ veh keⁿ.
我 看 勿 見

I can or do see it.
挨哀 減五 凹兒 途 西 一脫

‘ngoo k’ö’ tuh keⁿ.
我 看得 見

Look at me; do as I do.
六克 鴨脫 米 途 鴨士 挨哀 途

k’ö’ ‘ngoo.
看 我

I dont wish to see it.
挨哀 動脫 活歇 朶 西 一脫

‘ngoo veh yau’ k’ö’.
我 勿 要 看

Dont look at it.
動脫 六克 鴨脫 一脫

veh yau’ k’ö’.
勿 要 看

Disagreeable to be-
 敵司哀辯兒衣哀學而 朶 皮 nǎⁿ k'ò'.
 hold. 難 看
 呵而特

To look down upon.
 朶六克打五 厄邦五 k'ò' veh 'ch'e.
 看 勿 起

Not in accordance with
 那脫一五 阿高兒旦五此 活一脫 k'ò' veh tsoong'.
 one's fancy. 看 勿 中
 魂司 反五昔

To inspect; to examine. k'ò' k'ò'.
 朶一五司不个脫 朶 盒个隴密五 看 看

To attend theaters. k'ò' she'.
 朶 阿貪五特 脫衣哀頭 看 戲

Pretty; handsome; fine &c. 'hau k'ò'.
 不兒滴 壘五商啤 反五 好 看

Not pretty; handsome, or fine &c. veh 'hau k'ò'.
 那脫 不兒滴 壘五商啤 凹兒反五 勿 好看

How do you regard it? noong' k'ò' ch'e lé na' nung?
 哈乎 途 雨乎 兒衣茄特一脫 儂 看 起 來 那 能

I do not see distinctly. 'ngoo k'ò' veh ch'ing 'song.
 挨哀 途 那脫 西 敵司丁克立 我 看 勿 清 爽

I can see distinctly. 'ngo' k'ò' tuh ch'ing 'song.
 挨哀 減五 西 敵司丁克立 我 看 得 清 爽

To FORGET. mong' ke.
 朶 法凹兒辯脫 忘 記

Did you forget? or mong' ke va'?'
 敵特 雨乎 法凹兒辯脫 凹兒 忘 記 否
 have you forgotten?
 瞎務 雨乎 法凹兒隔吞

I have not forgotten.

挨哀瞎務 那脫 法凹兒隔吞

'ngoo veh mong' ke.

我 勿 忘 記

Do not forget.

途 那脫 法凹兒拈脫

veh yau' mong' ke.

勿 要 忘 記

I will not, or did

挨哀 爲而 那脫 凹兒 敵特
not forget.

veh mong' ke kuh.

勿 忘 記 个

那脫 法凹兒拈脫

I forgot it.

挨哀 法凹兒 敵脫 一脫

'ngoo mong' ke tseh;

我 忘 記 者

mong' ke t'eh tseh.

忘 記 脫 者

A forgetful fellow.

哀 法凹兒拈脫 福而 勿而 嘎

mong' ke doo'.

忘 記 大

By no means forget.

擺哀 哪 米五司 法凹兒拈脫

mong' ke veh tuh.

忘 記 勿 得

Remember.

兒衣末 嗒坏

kyö'h kyö'h veh yau' mong' ke

决 决 勿 要 忘 記

ke'; ke' tuh.

記 記 得

Do you remember?

途 雨乎 兒衣末 嗒坏

ke' tuh va'?

記 得 否

To LOOK FOR.
朶 六克 勿凹兒

sing.

尋

To find.
朶 反五特

sing dsäh.

尋 着

Look for it.
六克 勿凹兒 一脫

sing k'ö' sing.

尋 看 尋

Go look for it.
哥 六克 勿凹兒 一脫

ch'e' sing.

去 尋

Have you looked for it?
 瞎務 雨乎 六克特 勿凹兒 一脫

sing shih meh?
 尋 歇 末

I have looked for it.
 挨哀 務瞎 六克特 勿凹兒 一脫

sing koo' shih kuh.
 尋 過 歇 个

Have you found it?
 瞎務 雨乎 勿凹五特 一脫

sing dsäh meh?
 尋 着 末

Did you find it?
 敵特 雨乎 反五特 一脫

sing dsäh va'?
 尋 着 否

I have found it.
 挨哀 瞎務 方五特 一脫

sing dsäh tseh.
 尋 着 者

I found it.
 挨哀 方五特 一脫

sing dsäh kuh.
 尋 着 个

I cannot, or could
 挨哀 減五那脫 凹兒 哥特
 not find it.
 那脫 反五特 一脫

sing veh dsäh.
 尋 勿 着

I did not find it.
 挨哀 敵特 那脫 反五特 一脫

sing veh dsäh kuh.
 尋 勿 着 个

You must find it.
 雨乎 墨司脫 反五特 一脫

tsoong yau' sing dsäh kuh.
 終 要 尋 着 个

I have not yet found it.
 挨哀 瞎務 那脫 葉脫 方五特 一脫

veh zung sing dsäh.
 勿 曾 尋 着

Look every where.
 六克 盒物兒 灰兒

koh-tsü' sing.
 各 處 尋

I have looked every where
 挨哀 瞎務 六个脫 盒物兒 一灰兒
 and cannot find it.
 俺五 減五那脫 反五特 一脫

koh tsü' sing tau'ka,
 各 處 尋 到家
 sing veh dsäh.
 尋 勿 着

If you do not find it,
 一夫 雨乎 途 那脫 反五 一脫
 you must pay for it.
 雨乎 墨司脫 杯 勿凹兒 一脫

sing veh dsäh meh,
 尋 勿 着 末
 yau' noong pé kuh.
 要 儂 賠 个

I have looked every where
 挨哀 瞎務 六个脫 盒物兒一 灰兒
 and cannot find it. sing lé sing ch'e' sing veh dsäh.
 俺五 減五那脫 反五特 一脫 尋來 尋去 尋勿着

To LISTEN; To HEAR. t'ing.
 朵力司答五 朵海衣兒 聽

I hear. 'ngoo t'ing kend.
 挨哀 海衣兒 我 聽見

I heard. 'ngoo t'ing kend kuh.
 挨哀 吼兒特 我 聽見个

He did not hear. e veh t'ing kend; e veh t'ing tuh
 海衣 敵特 那脫 海衣兒 伊勿聽見 伊勿聽得

Listen; give attention. t'ing la.
 力司五 其扶 阿貪五血五 聽拉

Do you hear distinctly or
 途雨乎 海衣兒 敵司了个立 凹兒
 understandingly? neong' t'ing tuh ts'eh va?
 恩特兒司担五亭立 儂 聽得出否

I hear (understandingly). 'ngoo t'ing tuh ts'eh.
 挨哀 海衣兒 恩特兒司担五亭立 我 聽得出

Listen to me. t'ing 'ngoo.
 力司五 朵米 聽我

Listen. t'ing t'ing k'ò'; t'ing la' k'ò'.
 力司五 聽聽看聽拉看

To eaves drop. t'ing pih kiäh. ;
 朵以扶 掘兒凹潑 聽壁脚

To listen to a discourse. t'ing sù.
 朵立司五 朵哀 敵司可侯司 聽書

To listen to singing. t'ing ts'ong'.
 朵立司五 朵星一五 聽唱

Pleasant to listen to.

潑而哀山五脫 朶立司五朶

hau' t'ing.

好聽

Not pleasant to hear.

那脫 潑而哀山五脫 朶海衣兒

veh hau' t'ing.

勿好聽

Dont listen.

動脫 立司五

veh yau' t'ing.

勿要聽

I Dont want to hear.

挨哀動脫 旺脫 朶海衣兒

'ngoo veh yau' t'ing.

我勿要聽

It should not be heard.

一脫 休厄特 那脫 皮吼兒特

t'ing veh tuh kuh.

聽勿得个

I will follow your

挨哀 爲而 勿凹而 嘎 效兒

'ngoo t'ing noong' ;

我聽儂

advice.

阿特罰一司

'ngoo t'ing noong' kuh fung 'foo.

我聽儂个吩咐

I have never heard it.

挨哀 瞎務 納浮 吼兒特 一脫

'ngoo veh zung t'ing keⁿ shih.

我勿曾聽見歇

I have heard it before.

挨哀 瞎務 吼兒特 一脫 皮勿嘎兒

'ngoo t'ing koo' shih.

我聽過歇

I have not yet heard of

挨哀 瞎務 那脫 葉脫 吼兒特 凹夫

'ngoo veh zung t'ing keⁿ

我勿曾聽見

it.

一脫

shih.

歇

I have heard it

挨哀 瞎務 吼兒特 一脫

'ngoo t'ing vung.

我聽聞

reported.

兒衣怕兒疊特

Dont listen to rumors.

動脫 立司五 朶兒羅謀兒士

veh yau' t'ing yau yeⁿ.

勿要聽謠言

I cant brook that.

挨哀 減五脫 布兒六克 達脫

'ngoo t'ing veh tsing'.

我聽勿進

I do not hear distinctly.

挨哀 途 那脫 海衣兒 敵司丁个立

'ngoo t'ing veh ch'ing 'song.

我聽勿清爽

I can hear very distinctly.
 挨哀 減五 海衣兒 物兒一
 敵司丁个立

'ngoo t'ing tuh māⁿ ch'ing
 我 聽 得 蠻 清
 'song.
 爽

To THINK; TO CONSIDER; TO REFLECT. 'siäng.
 朶 叮克 朶 岡五昔頭 朶 兒衣勿來个脫 想

Think about it; think awhile.
 叮克 哀保脫 一脫 叮克 哀歪哀而

'siäng siäng k'ö.
 想想看

Cannot call to mind.
 減五那脫 縞而 朶 蠻一五特

'siäng veh ts'eh.
 想 勿 出

Can call to mind.
 減五 縞而 朶 蠻一五特

'siäng tuh ts'eh; siäng dsäh.
 想 得 出 想 着

Consider the matter.
 岡五昔頭 提 襪兜

'siäng ch'e lé k'ö.
 想 起來看

Think of me; remember me.
 叮克 凹夫 米 兒衣末 姆坏 米

'siäng dsäh 'ngoo.
 想 着 我

Did not think of.
 敵特 那脫 叮克 凹夫

veh 'siäng dsäh; 'siäng veh dsäh.
 勿 想 着 想 勿 着

To think to no purpose.
 朶 叮克 朶 哪 褒巴司

päh 'siäng t'eh.
 白 想 脫

To Consider fully; to think of every point.
 朶 岡五昔頭 福而立 朶 叮克 凹夫

'siäng tau-ka.
 想 到家

盒物兒一包一五脫

Could not think of every point.
 柯特 那脫 叮克 凹夫 盒物兒一
 包一五脫

'siäng veh tau-ka.
 想 勿 到家

I think; in my opinion.
 挨哀 叮克 一五 買哀 嘎兵 五寧 伍

'ngoo 'siäng.
 我 想

What do you think of it?
 窪脫 途 雨乎 叮克 凹夫 一脫

noong' 'siäng na'-nung?
 儂 想 那 能
 noong' 'siäng ch'e lé na'-nung?
 儂 想 起來 那 能

To think of; to meditate upon. 'siang nyāⁿ.
 朶 叮克 凹夫 朶末敵推脫 厄邦五 想 念

To have designs upon. 'siang deu.
 朶 瞎務 地曉五司 厄邦五 想 頭

No designs, or expectations. ng-'siang deu.
 哪地曉五司 凹兒盒个司不歹歇司 無 想 頭

To BELIEVE. sing²; siang-sing².
 朶 皮里扶 信 相 信

I do not believe it. 'ngoo veh siang-sing'.
 挨哀 途 那脫 皮里扶 一脫 我 勿 相 信

Do you believe it? 'noong siang-sing' va' ?
 途 雨乎 皮里扶 一脫 儂 相 信 否

I believe it. 'ngoo siang-sing' kuh.
 挨哀 皮里扶 一脫 我 相 信 个

I have confidence in him. 'ngoo siang-sing' e.
 挨哀 瞎務 岡五勿一疊五此 我 相 信 伊
 一五酣一啤

I have no confidence in him. 'ngoo veh siang-sing' e.
 挨哀 瞎務 哪 岡五勿一疊五此 我 勿 相 信 伊
 一五酣一啤

It is difficult to believe. vāⁿ nāⁿ siang-sing'.
 一脫 一士 敵勿一革而脫 朶皮里扶 煩 難 相 信

It is impossible not to believe it. veh tuh veh siang-sing'.
 一脫 一士 一啤包昔字而那脫 朶 勿 得 勿 相 信
 皮里扶 一脫

To believe in idols. sing' veh.
 朶 皮里扶 一五 鴨哀陶而司 信 佛

To believe in Jesus.
 朶 皮里扶 一五 其受司

siŋ' ya-soo ; siäng-siŋ' ya soo.
 信 耶 穌 相 信 耶 穌

To worship, or believe
 朶 華而吸泊凹兒 皮里扶
 in no God.
 一五 哪 高特

päh veh siäng-siŋ', päh veh siŋ'.
 百 勿 相 信 百 勿 信

Faith; trust.
 勿哀咽 脫兒厄司脫

siŋ' t'oh.
 信 托

Dont believe it.
 動脫 皮里扶 一脫

veh yau' siäng-siŋ'.
 勿 要 相 信

It wont do to take his
 一脫 華五途 朶 對咳 海一士
 word.
 華歐兒特

veh 'hau siäng-siŋ' e.
 勿 好 相 信 伊

To delight in.
 朶 敵臘哀脫 一五

siäng-siŋ'.
 相 信

He delights in wine.
 海衣 敵臘哀此 一五 還舍五

e siäng-siŋ' tsieu.
 伊 相 信 酒



To STRIKE; To CHASTISE; To FIGHT. 'täŋ.
 朶 司脫兒來克 朶 七鴨司帶哀士 朶 發一脫 打

He struck me.
 海衣 司脫兒厄克 米

e 'täŋ 'ngoo.
 伊 打 我

They are fighting.
 抬 挨兒 發一丁

leh-la' siäng-'täŋ.
 垃 拉 相 打

Able to whip.
 哀字而 朶 忽一潑

'täŋ tuh koo'.
 打 得 過

Not able to whip.
 那脫 哀字而 朶 忽一潑

'täŋ veh koo'.
 打 勿 過

- To fight a battle.
 朶 發一脫 哀 拔脫而
 'tāng tsāng'.
 打 仗
- To deliver a general charge.
 朶 敵衣立浮 哀 集五 擗兒 臘而
 乞挨乞
 koong 'tāng.
 攻 打
- To gain a victory.
 朶 敢五 哀 佛一朶兒立
 'tāng yung'; 'tāng sung' tsāng'.
 打 贏 打 勝 仗
- To lose a battle.
 朶 羅士 哀 拔脫而
 'tāng sù; 'tāng ba';
 打 輸 打 敗
 'tāng ba'-tsāng.
 打 敗 仗
- To shoot game.
 朶 靴脫 鈞啤
 tāng' 'tiau.
 打 鳥
- To shoot large game.
 朶 靴脫 拉乞 鈞啤
 tāng' lih.
 打 獵
- To hit.
 朶 海一脫
 tāng' dsāh.
 打 着
- To miss.
 朶 滅司
 tāng' veh dsāh.
 打 勿 着
- To wound.
 朶 華紅五脫
 tāng' song.
 打 傷
- To ring, or strike a large bell.
 朶 兒立五 凹兒 司脫兒 哀咳 哀
 拉兒乞 彼而
 tāng' tsoong.
 打 鐘
- To thrash wheat.
 朶 脫兒鴨吁 灰衣脫
 tāng' mäh.
 打 麥
- To thrash rice.
 朶 脫兒鴨吁 兒阿司
 tāng' 'tau.
 打 稻
- To drive piles.
 朶 脫兒鴨扶 牙而司
 tāng' tsong.
 打 樁

- To make inquiries. 'tāng t'ing', tāng' ts'ih.
 朶妹咳 一五括兒立士 打聽 打緝
- To make a bamboo fence. tāng' po.
 朶妹咳 哀板障婆 反五司 打笆
- To build a cooking range. 'tāng tsau' deu.
 朶別而特 哀哭吉恒 兒連五乞 打灶頭
- To make any instrument of metal. 'tāng.
 朶妹咳 奄乃 一五司脫兒烏妹五脫 打
 凹夫 末得而
- To make a sword, or knife. 'tāng tau.
 朶妹咳 哀沙兒特凹兒奈夫 打刀
- To draw a plan. tāng kau²-tsz.
 朶脫兒拘哀不蘭五 打槁子
- To prosecute at law. tāng' quéⁿ-sz.
 朶不兒拗司衣居乎脫鴨脫老 打官司
- To speak in mandarin. tāng quéⁿ wo'.
 朶司比克 一五蠻五臺兒衣五 打官話
- To slap one in the face. tāng' nye-kwong.
 朶司臘泊魂 一五提勿哀司 打耳光
- To dress extraordinarily. 'tāng pāⁿ.
 朶脫兒哀司 盒司脫兒哀凹兒敵 打扮
 乃兒一立
- Foolish and impudent talking. tāng²-bāng.
 夫立歇 庵五 一障必乎但脫 刀吉恒 打棚
- To strike fire. tāng' 'hoo.
 朶司脫兒阿咳 發挨油 打火
- To kill. tāng' säh.
 朶吉而 打殺
- To injure by striking. 'tāng wa'; tāng' song.
 朶 一五權 排哀司脫兒哀吉恒 打壞打傷

To RAP ; To KNOCK. k'au.
 朶 兒鴨潑 朶 諾克 敲

Rap the door. k'au mung.
 兒鴨潑 提 朶兒 敲 門

To drive a nail. k'au ting.
 朶 脫兒挨哀扶 哀 乃而 敲 丁

To break in pieces. k'au séh'.
 朶 孛而哀咳 一五 披哀士 敲 碎

To beat flat. k'au 'pe'.
 朶 皮脫 勿臘脫 敲 扁

Knock it off. k'au t'eh.
 諾克 一脫 凹夫 敲 脫

To pound. k'au.
 朶 砲五特 敲

To CUT (as with a small knife). quöh.
 朶 革脫 割

To inflict a wound. quöh song.
 朶 一五勿立个脫 哀 華五特 割 傷
 by cutting.
 擺哀 克丁

Cut it open. quöh k'é ; quöh k'é lé.
 克脫 一脫 嘎本 割 開 割 開來

Cut it in two. quöh 'dö.
 克脫 一脫 一五 多 割 斷

Cut it off. quöh t'eh.
 克脫 一脫 凹夫 割 脫

To Cut (as with sword, heavy knife, or ax).
 朶 克脫

tsäⁿ.
 剗

To wound with a sword or
 朶 華五特 活脫 哀 沙兒特 凹兒

tsäⁿ song.
 剗 傷

ax.
 鴨克司

Cut it in two.
 克脫 一脫 一五 多

tsäⁿ 'dö.
 剗 斷

Cut it off.
 克脫 一脫 凹夫

tsäⁿ t'eh.
 剗 脫

To SPLIT. p'ih.
 朶 司不立脫 劈

Split it open.
 司不立脫 一脫 隄本

p'ih k'é lé; p'ih k'é.
 劈 開來 劈 開

Cannot split it.
 滅五那脫 司不立脫 一脫

p'ih veh k'é.
 劈 勿 開

To split wood.
 朶 司不立脫 哇特

p'ih za.
 劈 柴

To split off.
 朶 司不立脫 凹夫

p'ih t'eh.
 劈 脫

To SAW. sih.
 朶 燒 截

Saw it off.
 燒 一脫 凹夫

sih t'eh.
 截 脫

Saw it in two.
 燒 一脫 一五 多

sih 'dö.
 截 斷

Saw it open.
燒一脫 嘎本

sih k'é lé.
截開來

Too hard to be sawn.
多哈特 朶皮 燒五

sih veh loh.
截勿落

To SWEEP. 'sau.
朶所以潑 掃

Sweep the floor.
所以潑提 勿撈兒

'sau-de'; 'sau sau de'.
掃地 掃掃地

Sweep it up.
所以潑一脫 厄泊

sau' t'eh.
掃脫

Sweep clean.
所以潑克離五

sau' quih-lih; sau' kwö-zing'.
掃葛瀝 掃乾淨

To KILL; To DECAPITATE; To BUTCHER. säh.
朶吉而 朶提狹必代脫 朶薄即歐 殺

To execute a man.
朶盒司以吉乎脫 哀蠻五

säh nyung; säh deu.
殺人 殺頭

To butcher a beef.
朶薄即歐 哀皮夫

säh nyeu.
殺牛

To kill a fowl.
朶吉而 哀勿凹而

säh ke.
殺鷄

To butcher a sheep.
朶薄即歐 哀希潑

säh yäng.
殺羊

A slaughter house.
哀司老塊兒 好乎司

säh nyeu dsäng.
殺牛場

To wage war.
朶爲乞 活凹兒

siäng säh.
相殺

To gain a victory. sāh yung.
 采 鉗五 哀 佛一脫兒一 殺 贏

To lose a battle. sāh ba'.
 采 魯士 哀 八得而 殺 敗

To WRITE. 'sia; 'sia sz'.
 采 兒臘哀脫 寫 寫字

Write a letter. 'sia yih foong sing'; 'sia sing'.
 兒臘哀脫 哀 拉塊 寫 一封 信 寫 信

Have you written a letter? sing' 'sia meh?
 瞎務 雨乎 兒一答五 哀 拉塊 信 寫 未

I have written. sing' 'sia la' tseh.
 挨 瞎務 兒一答五 信 寫 拉 者

To make a record (in an account book). 'sia tsāng; 'song tsāng'.
 采 妹咳哀 兒盒高特 寫 帳 上 帳

Can you write? sz' wé' 'sia va?
 減五 雨乎 兒臘哀脫 字 會 寫 否

I cannot write. sia' veh lé.
 挨 哀 減五那脫 兒臘哀脫 寫 勿 來

He can write. e wé' 'sia; e 'sia tuh lé.
 海衣 減五 兒臘哀脫 伊 會 寫 伊 寫 得 來

Write it distinctly. sz' sia' lé ch'ing-'song.
 兒臘哀脫 一脫 敵司丁革立 字 寫 來 清 爽

Badly written. sz' sia' tuh veh 'hau.
 排哀特立 兒一答五 字 寫 得 勿 好

To BOIL. sāh.
 朶包一而 燂

Boil a few eggs.
 包一而哀非雨乎哀衙司

00
 -sāh liang kuh tā^o.
 燂兩個蛋

I dont want them too hard. veh yau' tuh ngāng'.
 挨哀動脫旺脫潭啤多哈兒特 勿要忒硬

To GRILL; To BROIL. shōn.
 朶衙兒一而 朶孛兒凹一而 燂

Grilled fowl.
 衙兒一而特勿凹而

shōn ke.
 燂鷄

Broiled stake.
 孛兒凹一而特司歹咳

shōn nyet nyōh.
 燂牛肉

Broil it rare.
 孛兒凹一而一脫兒哀侯

yau shōn lé sāng.
 要燂來生

Broil it well done.
 孛兒凹一而一脫爲而騰

yau shōn lé sōh.
 要燂來熟

To BAKE; To ROAST; To WARM ONE'SSELF. hoong.
 朶倍咳朶兒嘎司脫朶旺兒啤魂失而夫 烘

To WASH. sing'.
 朶活凹歇 洗

Wash your hands.
 活凹歇雨乎盪五次

sing' 'seu.
 洗手

To wash one's feet.
 朶活凹歇魂司非脫

sing' kiāh.
 洗脚

To bathe.
 朶 倍時

sing' yōh.
 洗 浴

To wash clothes.
 朶 活凹歇 咳羅士

sing' e-zong.
 洗 衣裳

Wash clean.
 活凹歇 咳里五

sing' kwō zing'.
 洗 乾 淨

Cannot wash it out.
 減五那脫 活凹歇 一脫 凹兒脫

sing' veh t'eh.
 洗 勿 脫

To WIPE.
 朶 娃盒潑

k'a.
 揩

Wipe or wash the face.
 娃盒潑 凹兒 活凹歇 提 勿哀司

k'a mend.
 揩 面

Wipe it off.
 娃盒潑 一脫 凹夫

k'a t'eh.
 揩 脫

Wipe it.
 娃盒潑 一脫

k'a k'a.
 揩 揩

Wipe clean.
 娃盒潑 咳里五

k'a kwō zing'.
 揩 乾 淨

Wipe the table.
 娃盒潑 提 推孛而

k'a té-'tsz.
 揩 檯子

Knives forks &c,
 那哀扶司 勿凹兒个司 俺五沙福失
 wipe clean.
 娃盒潑 咳里五

tau ts'o lau sa k'a' kwō-zing.
 刀 叉 啞 啥 揩 乾 淨

Plates cups &c, wipe
 潑來子 革必司 俺五沙福失 娃盒潑
 clean.
 咳里五

pung 'tsz pé-'tsz lau sa k'a
 盆 子 杯子 啞 啥 揩
 kwō-zing.
 乾 淨

Cannot wipe it off.
 減五那脫 娃盒潑 一脫 凹夫

k'a veh t'eh; k'a veh loh.
 揩 勿 脫 揩 勿 落

Wipe it again. tsé' k'a.
 娃盥潑一脫哀盪五 再措

Wipe it till it is clean. k'a tsuh tau' kwö zung'.
 娃盥潑一脫敵而一脫一士咳里五措直到乾淨

Have you wiped it? k'a shih meh?
 瞎務雨乎娃盥潑一脫 措歇末

I have wiped it. k'a la' tseh; k'a shih kuh.
 挨哀瞎務娃盥潑特一脫 措拉者措歇个

You have not wiped it clean. k'a tuh veh kwö zing'.
 雨乎瞎務那脫娃盥潑一脫咳里五措得勿乾淨

I want you to wipe it. yau' k'a lé kwö zing' te'.
 挨哀旺脫雨乎朶娃盥潑一脫 cleaner. 要措來乾淨點
 咳里五耨

I want you to wipe every day. yau' noong' nyih too k'a k'a.
 挨哀旺脫雨乎朶娃盥潑 要儂日多措措
 盥浮兒一拾

To SEW; To STITCH.
 朶 蘇 朶 司敵乞

ling. *hoong*
 紉

Take a stitch.
 對咳哀司敵乞

ling yih tsung; ling' liäng tsung.
 紉一針 紉兩針

To make clothes.
 朶妹咳革羅士

ling e zong.
 紉衣裳

To IRON; To BURN, OR SCALD. t'ong'.
 朶鴨哀兒郎五朶 坏伍 凹兒司高而特 盪

To CUT, OR ENGRAVE. k'uh.
 朶 革脫 凹兒 盒五 稱兒哀扶 刻

To cut characters.
 朶 革脫 鉛兒鴨兜司

k'uh zz'.
 刻字

To engrave.
 朶 盒五 稱兒哀扶

k'uh hwo.
 刻花

To stereotype.
 朶 司滴兒衣腹帶哀潑

k'uh pāⁿ 'tsz.
 刻板子

To cut a stamp.
 朶 革脫 哀 司担潑

k'uh yung' 'tsz.
 刻印子

To LIGHT A FIRE. sāng 'hoo.
 朶 拉哀脫 哀物挨油 生火

You have lighted it badly. noong' sāng lé veh 'chau.
 雨乎瞎務 拉哀答特 一脫 拔特立 儂 生來勿好

Light it again.
 拉哀脫 一脫 哀盪五

tsé' sāng.
 再生

To LIGHT A LAMP, OR CANDLE. teⁿ hoo; teⁿ tung.
 朶 拉哀脫 哀盪凹兒 鉛五特而 點火 點燈

It will not light.
 一脫 爲兒 那脫 拉哀脫

teⁿ veh 'zong.
 點勿上

To TAKE.
 朶 對咳 担

Take it; take it away.
 對咳 一脫 對咳 一脫 哀爲

'tāⁿ ch'e'.
 担去

Bring it here;
 字而一五 一脫 海衣兒
 bring to me.
 字兒一五 朶 米

‘täⁿ lé.
 担來

Unable to take or
 厄五哀字而朶 對咳 凹兒
 carry it.
 咳押兒立 一脫

‘täⁿ veh ‘dōng; ‘täⁿ veh ‘ch’e.
 担勿動 担勿起

Who took it?
 呼 多克 一脫

sa²-nyung ‘täⁿ?
 啥 人 担

He took it.
 海衣 多克 一脫

e ‘täⁿ kuh.
 伊 担个

Did any one see him take it?
 敵特 奄乃 魂 西 軒 姆 對咳 一脫

‘yeu sa² nyung k’ō keⁿ e ‘täⁿ va’?
 有 啥 人 看 見 伊 担 否

I saw him, with my own
 挨哀 燒 軒 姆 活 一脫 買 哀 凹 五
 eyes, take it away.
 挨哀士 對咳 一脫 哀 爲

‘ngoo ch’ing ‘ngäⁿ,
 我 親 眼
 k’ō keⁿ e ‘täⁿ ch’e’.
 看 見 伊 担 去

Where are you going with that?
 灰兒 鴨兒 雨 乎 螯 一恒 活 一脫 煤 脫

‘te kuh noong’ ‘täⁿ tau’ ‘a-le’ ch’e’?
 第 个 儂 担 到 吓 里 去

Take it out.
 對咳 一脫 凹 乎 脫

täⁿ ts’eh ch’e’.
 担 出 去

Take it inside.
 對咳 一脫 一五 賽 特

täⁿ tau’ le’ shang ch’e’.
 担 到 裡 向 去

Take it and throw it away.
 對咳 一脫 俺 五 特 脫 兒 嘎 一脫 哀 爲

täⁿ ch’e’ whāh t’eh.
 担 去 甩 脫

I did not take it.
 挨哀 敵特 那 脫 對咳 一脫

‘ngoo veh täⁿ kuh.
 我 勿 担 个

Take it above stairs.
 對咳 一脫 哀 褒 務 司 担 兒 士

‘täⁿ tau’ leu long’ ch’e’.
 担 到 樓 上 去

Take it on board ship.
 對咳 一脫 凹 五 耙 兒 特 歇 潑

täⁿ tau’ zéⁿ long’ ch’e’.
 担 到 船 上 去

To ASCEND ;	To DESCEND ;	To GET UP.	löh.
朶 阿門五特	朶 地門五特	朶 嚮脫 厄潑	踈
Get up.			löh ch'e' lé.
嚮脫 厄潑			踈 起來
Come up.			löh zong' lé.
克姆 厄潑			踈 上來
Go up; mount; ascend.			löh zong' ch'e'.
哥 厄潑 忙五脫 阿門五脫			踈 上去
Come down; descend.			löh au' lé.
克姆 宕五 地門五脫			踈 下來
Go down.			löh au ch'e'.
哥 宕五			踈 下去
Cannot go up, or mount.			löh veh 'zong.
減五那脫 哥 厄潑 凹兒 忙五脫			踈 勿上
Cannot get up (for want of strength).			löh veh 'ch'e.
減五那脫 嚮脫 厄潑			踈 勿起
Able to get up.			löh tuh 'ch'e.
愛字而 朶 嚮脫 厄潑			踈 得起

—————

To RIDE ON HORSE BACK.	je 'mo.
朶 兒阿特 凹五 好兒司 八克 騎馬	

—————

To CATCH ; To SEIZE ; To ARREST.	tsoh.
朶 夾乞 朶 西士 朶 矮兒兒哀司脫 捉	

Catch him.	tsoh e.
夾乞 軒姆	捉 伊

Catch thief.	tsoh zuh.
夾乞 提夫	捉 賊

To arrest a man.

朶 矮兒兒哀司脫 哀 蠻五

tsoh nyung.

捉 人

Unable to find, catch,
or arrest.

厄五哀字而 朶 反五特 夾乞

tsoh veh dsäh.

捉 勿 着

凹兒 鴨兒兒哀司脫

Able to catch &c.

哀字兒 朶 夾乞 阿五沙福兒司

tsoh tuh dsäh.

捉 得 着

To arrest gamblers.

朶 矮兒兒哀司脫 減 咄字婁士

tsoh 'too.

捉 賭

Not sufficient force or,

那脫 色勿一興五脫 福兒司 凹兒

skill to catch, or

司吉而 朶 夾乞 凹兒

tsoh veh dsü'.

捉 勿 住

arrest.

矮兒兒哀司脫

I have caught him.

挨哀 瞎務 考脫 軒咄

tsoh dsäh tseh.

捉 着 者

To make a dam.

朶 妹咳 哀 担咄

tsoh po'.

築 壩

To make a grave mound.

朶 妹咳 哀 穉兒兒哀扶 忙五特

tsoh vung sä'n.

築 坎 山

To reap wheat.

朶 兒衣潑 灰衣脫

tsoh mäh.

斫 麥

To cut rice.

朶 克脫 兒阿司

tsoh 'tau.

斫 稻

To cut grass.

朶 克脫 穉兒兒阿司

tsoh 'ts'au.

斫 草

To BRUSH. seh.
 朶 孛兒厄希 刷

To brush shoes. seh ha-'tsz.
 朶 孛兒厄希 靴士 刷 鞋子

To brush clothes. seh e-zong.
 朶 孛兒厄希 克羅士 刷 衣裳

To FEAR; DREAD. p'o'.
 朶 非兒 特兒哀特 怕

Do you fear? p'o' va?
 途 雨乎 非兒 怕 否

I do fear. 'ngoo p'o' kuh.
 挨哀 途 非兒 我 怕 个

What do you fear? p'o' sa?
 歪脫 途 雨乎 非兒 怕 啥

I do not fear. 'ngoo veh p'o'.
 挨哀 途 那脫 非兒 我 勿 怕

Dont fear. veh yau' p'o'.
 動脫 非兒 勿 要 怕

There is nothing to fear. mg sa' p'o'.
 抬兒 一士 那叮 朶 非兒 嚙 啥 怕

I am apprehensive he tseh p'o' e veh lé.
 挨哀 俺 阿 撥兒 衣 耐 五 昔 扶 海 衣 只 怕 伊 勿 來
 will not come.
 爲 而 那 脫 克 姆

I fear you will lose k'oong p'o' yau' seh 'pung.
 挨哀 非兒 雨乎 爲 而 羅士 恐 怕 要 蝕 本
 money by it.
 門 納 一 排 一 脫

I fear it will not succeed. k'oong p'o' veh zung-koong.
 挨哀 非兒 一脫 爲 而 那 脫 色 西 特 恐 怕 勿 成 功

To fear death. p'ò' 'se.
 朶 非兒 拾失 怕死

To PROVIDE. yü-bé'.
 朶 北兒烏罰哀特 預備

Make good preparation. yü-bé' hau.
 妹咳 哥特 潑兒盒彼兒哀興五 預備 好

Have you got everything ready? yü-bé' hau meh?
 瞎務 雨乎 馱脫 盒物兒立叮五 預備 好 末
 兒哀敵

I have everything ready. yü-bé' hau la tseh.
 挨哀 瞎務 盒物兒立叮五 兒哀敵 預備 好 拉者

He has not provided yih yäng veh zung yü-bé'.
 海衣 瞎士 那脫 北兒烏罰哀待特 一 樣 勿 曾 預備
 哀 叮五

To SHAKE. 'dōng.
 朶 駭咳 動

Do'nt shake. veh yau' 'dōng.
 動脫 駭咳 勿 要 動

Do'nt touch it; do'nt have anything to do with the matter. veh yau' 'dōng;
 動脫 忒乞 一脫 動脫 瞎務 勿 要 動
 奄乃叮五 朶途活一脫提 襪兜 動 勿 得个

It is loose, or unstable. yau 'dōng tseh; 'dōng lau 'dōng.
 一脫 一士 虜司凹兒厄五司歹字而 搖 動 者 動 佬 動

Steady, immovable. 'dōng a veh 'dōng.
 司答敵 一 啤摩物哀字而 動 吓 勿 動

To start; to embark. dōng' sung.
 朶 司帶兒脫 朶 盒啤排克 動 身

To commence work.
 朶 殼 罍 滿 五 次 划 兒 克

dōng sung. *den*
 動 手

It does not move in
 一 脫 頭 士 那 脫 摩 夫 一 五
 the least.
 提 里 司 脫

yih ngāⁿ veh 'dōng.
 一 眼 勿 動

To Dig.
 朶 敵 拈

pung'.
 全

To dig up loosely.
 朶 敵 拈 厄 泊 路 司 立

pung' soong.
 全 鬆

To dig up a garden.
 朶 敵 拈 厄 泊 哀 斡 屯 五

pung' yō-de'.
 全 園 地

Too hard to dig.
 拖 哈 特 朶 敵 拈

pung' veh loh.
 全 勿 落

Dig it deep.
 敵 拈 一 脫 地 潑

pung' lé s'ng.
 全 來 鬆

Dig it deeper.
 敵 拈 一 脫 地 潑 歐

pung' lé s'ng teⁿ.
 全 來 鬆 點

To PLANT.
 朶 潑 藍 五 脫

tsoong'.
 種

To cultivate a farm.
 朶 口 而 鉄 物 哀 脫 哀 法 挨 罍

tsoong' teⁿ.
 種 田

To cultivate a garden.
 朶 口 而 鉄 物 哀 脫 哀 斡 屯 五

tsoong' yō-de'.
 種 園 地

What are you planting?
 歪 脫 挨 兒 雨 乎 字 藍 五 丁

noong' la tsoong sa?
 儂 拉 種 啥

I am planting vegetables.
 挨 哀 俺 罍 字 藍 丁 物 及 答 不 而 次

tsoong' tsé'.
 種 菜

To plant flowers.
 朶 字 藍 脫 勿 勞 活 候 兒 司

tsoong' hwo-'tsau.
 種 花 草

Plant them well.
潑藍脫 潭畔 爲而

tsoong' lé 'hau.
種 來好

Plant them deep.
潑藍脫 潭畔 地潑

tsoong' lé sung.
種 來深

To sow, or do that from which
朶沙凹兒途 煤脫 勿兒凹畔 灰乞
one may expect evil fruit.
魂 媒 盒 司不脫 以物而 福羅脫

tsoong' oo'-yäng-kung.
種 禍 央 根

Have you finished planting?
瞎務 雨乎 勿一五你歇特 潑藍丁

tsoong' wéⁿ meh?
種 完 末

I have finished.
挨哀 瞎務 勿一五你歇特

tsoong' wéⁿ tseh.
種 完 者

To DWELL.
朶 度 哀 而

dsú'.
住

Where do you live?
灰兒 途 雨乎 立務

noong' dsú' la 'á le' ?
儂 住 拉 吓 里

I live in the city.
挨哀 立務 一五 提 昔 滴

'ngoo dsú' la sung 'e.
我 住 拉 城 裡

I live out side of the city.
挨哀 立務 凹脫 賽特 凹夫 提 昔 滴

'ngoo dsú' la sung nga-deu.
我 住 拉 城 外 頭

Cannot dwell in so small
減五那脫 度哀而 一五 沙司毛而
a place.
哀不來司

dsú' veh loh.
住 勿 落

To GIVE BIRTH TO; To REAR. yäng.
朶 及一務 坏兒失朶 朶 兒衣兒 養

To BEG.
朶 彼 辯

't'au.
討

To beg for food.
朶 彼 辯 勿 凹 兒 夫 特

't'au vǎ'.
討 飯

To dun.
朶 特 五

't'au tsǎng'.
討 帳

To dun for a debt of long standing.
朶 特 五 勿 凹 兒 哀 對 脫 凹 夫 郎
司 担 五 亭 五

't'au tsa'.
討 債

To get married.
朶 辯 脫 妹 阿 兒 立 特

't'au nyǎng-'tsz.
討 娘 子

To beg for something in addition. to what is due.
朶 倍 辯 勿 凹 兒 色 啤 叮 一 五
阿 敵 興 五 朶 忽 凹 脫 一 士 敵 乎

t'au' nyau.
討 饒

To annoy by entreaty.
朶 阿 伍 腦 合 擺 哀 盒 五 脫 兒 衣 滴

'tau yeⁿ.
討 厭

To COMMAND.
朶 殼 啤 蠻 五 特

fung 'foo.
吩 咐

Who gave the order?
呼 盈 務 提 凹 兒 頭

sa' nyung fung 'foo?
啥 人 吩 咐

To BIND WITH A CORD.
朶 擺 哀 五 特 活 一 脫 哀 高 兒 特

'pong.
綁

Tie him to a tree.
他 哀 軒 啤 朶 哀 脫 兒 衣

'pong la sù' long.
綁 拉 樹 上

To tie a man hands and feet. 'kw'ung 'pong.
 朶他哀哀蠻五壘五特俺五特非脫 綑 綁

To TIE (as a small parcel).
 朶他哀

tsäh.
 繫

Tie it well.
 他哀一脫爲而

tsäh 'hau.
 繫好

To BITE; TO BARK.
 朶擺哀脫 朶擺兒克

'ngau.
 咬

Will that dog bite?
 爲而 達脫 逃猗 擺哀脫

'te tsäh 'keu yau' 'ngau kuh va?
 第只狗要咬个否

He will bite.
 海衣爲而 擺哀脫

yau' 'ngau kuh.
 要咬个

He will not bite.
 海衣爲而 那脫 擺哀脫

veh 'n'au; veh 'ngau kuh
 勿咬勿咬个

Did you hear the dog bark
 敵特雨乎海衣侯提逃猗擺兒克
 last night?
 藍司脫乃哀脫

so ya deu 'keu 'ngau t'ing ke'ⁿ
 昨夜頭狗咬聽見
 va?
 否

To BLOW.
 朶字拉嘎

ts'z.
 吹

Blow it out; (as a light)
 字拉嘎一脫挨凹脫

t'sz 'yung.
 吹隱

Cannot blow it out.
 減五那脫字拉嘎一脫挨凹脫

ts'z veh 'yung.
 吹勿隱

To blow into a blaze.
 朶字拉嘎一五朶哀字來士

ts'z yong'.
 吹旺

Cannot blow into a blaze. ts'z veh yong'.
 滅五那脫 字 垠 嘎 一 五 朶 哀 字 來 士 吹 勿 旺

Can be blown into a blaze. ts'z tuh yong'.
 滅五 字 衣 字 垠 嘎 五 一 五 朶 哀
 字 來 士 吹 得 旺

Blow it off. ts'z t'eh.
 字 垠 嘎 一 脫 凹 夫 吹 脫

Cannot blow it off. ts'z veh t'eh.
 滅五那脫 字 垠 嘎 一 脫 凹 夫 吹 勿 脫

The wind blew it off. foong ts'z t'eh kuh.
 提 活 衣 五 特 字 櫓 一 脫 凹 夫 風 吹 脫 个

To blow a trumpet. ts'z tsau-kyön.
 朶 字 垠 嘎 哀 脫 兒 厄 嗒 彼 脫 吹 招 軍

To play the clarion. ts'z la-pa.
 朶 潑 來 提 咳 來 兒 一 凹 五 吹 喇 叭

To play the flute. ts'z tih.
 朶 潑 來 提 勿 虜 脫 吹 笛

Cannot play. ts'z veh lé.
 滅五那脫 字 來 吹 勿 來

Try it. ts'z ts'z k'ö'.
 脫 兒 哀 一 脫 吹 吹 看

To LEARN. 'oh.
 朶 勒 兒 五 學

To learn business. 'oh sāng e'.
 朶 勒 兒 五 別 士 內 司 學 生 意

To learn to write. 'oh 'sia zz'.
 朶 勒 兒 五 朶 兒 阿 哀 脫 學 寫 字

To learn the Shanghai dialect. 'oh song³-ché wo².
 朶 勒兒五 提 上海 大哀拉脫 學 上海 話

To learn mandarin. 'oh qué²-wo².
 朶 勒兒五 蠻五台兒一五 學 官話

To learn the classic style. 'oh vung-⁴le.
 朶 勒兒五 提 克臘昔咳 司担而 學 文理

Difficult to learn. nǎ² 'oh kuh.
 敵勿一革而脫 朶 勒兒五 難 學个

No inclination to learn. ng sing siǎng³ 'oh.
 哪 一五革立乃興五 朶 勒兒五 嚙 心 相 學

Just commenced to learn. k'ǎ² 'oh.
 及厄司脫 岡姆末五司特 朶 勒兒五 鉛 學

Been learning a long time. 'oh ts'z tsǎng-⁴yō tseh.
 皮五 勒兒五你五 哀 郎五 担姆 學 之 長 遠 者

To succeed in learning. 'oh zung koong.
 朶 色西特 一五 勒兒五你五 學 成 功

Did not, or will not succeed in learning. 'oh veh zung koong.
 敵特 那脫 凹兒 爲而 那脫 色西特 學 勿 成 功
 一五勒兒五你五

A school room. 'oh-dong.
 哀 司歌而 兒烏姆 學 堂

A pupil. 'oh-sǎng-⁴tsz.
 哀 比雨乎必而 學 生 子

Cannot learn. 'oh veh lé.
 減五那脫 勒兒五 學 勿 來

Can learn. 'oh tuh lé.
 減五 勒兒五 學 得 來

Confucian temple. 'oh-koong.
 岡五非雨乎歇五 貪勒姆不兒 學 宮

The teacher of graduates. 'oh lau'-sz.
提 梯邱 凹夫 辯兒哀瞿哀次 學 老師

To aspire to a high degree 'oh 'hau.
朶阿司擺右 朶哀哈由提辯兒衣 學 好
of virtue; to reform.

凹夫浮居 朶兒衣方凹階

To learn bad habits. 'oh 'hian.
朶勒兒五排特 瞿別次 學 獠

To BREAK (as a pice of timber or cord). 'tö.
朶字兒哀克 斷

It is broken (in two). 'tö tseh.
一脫一土字兒嘎鴿五 斷者

To break with the hands (as a stick). wä' 'dö.
朶字兒哀克活一斯提喊五司 灣斷

It cannot be broken. wä' vel 'dö.
一脫減五那脫皮字兒屋鴿五 灣勿斷

To FALL. 'tih.
朶勿凹而 跌

He had a fall. e 'tih tsz' yih kau.
海衣 瞿特 哀勿凹而 伊跌子一交

He or it fell down. 'tih au' lé.
海衣 凹兒一脫勿哀而 宕五 跌下來

It fell down of itself. sz-ka 'tih au' lé.
一脫勿哀而 宕五 凹夫一次失而夫 自家跌下來

Be careful or you will fall. dong-sing yau' 'tih kuh.
皮甲兒福而凹兒雨乎爲而勿凹兒 當心要跌个

The price has fallen.
提潑兒阿司瞎士勿凹侖

How much has it fallen?
哈凹墨乞瞎士一脫勿凹侖

The price will fall.
提潑兒阿司爲而勿凹而

Let it fall.
拉脫一脫勿凹而

It is not likely to fall
一脫一士那脫臘咳立朶勿凹而
very much.
物兒一墨乞

He fell in the river or
海衣勿哀而一五提兒一浮凹兒
canal.
開難而

Wounded by a fall.
和五疊特擺哀哀勿凹兒

ka'-deⁿ dih tseh.
價錢跌者

dih-tsz 'ke hau' ?
跌子幾化

ka'-deⁿ yau' dih kuh.
價錢要跌个

nyäng e dih meh tseh.
讓伊跌末者

veh ke' tuh dih
勿見得跌
sa' ke hau.
啥幾化

dih la' 'oo-'le.
跌拉河裡

dih song ; dih 'liau.
跌傷跌療

To RISE. (as tide &c.)
朶兒阿士

The price will rise.
提潑兒阿司爲而兒阿士

The price has risen.
提潑兒阿司海士兒一純

The rising tide.
提兒阿尋五帶特

The flood tide has made.
提勿勒特帶特瞎士媒特

'tsäng.
漲

ka'-deⁿ yau' 'tsäng.
價錢要漲

ka'-deⁿ 'tsäng tseh.
價錢漲者

tsäng' 'sz; tsäng' dsau.
漲水漲潮

sz tsäng' tseh ;
水漲者
tsau tsäng' tseh; tsau lé tseh.
潮漲者潮來者

The tide ceases to rise.
提帶特西衰士朶兒阿士

tsau tsäng' ting tseh;
潮漲定者
ping sz tseh.
平水者

Has the flood tide made?
瞎士提勿勒特帶特媒特

tsau tsäng meh;
潮漲末
tsau lé meh; sz tsäng meh?
潮來末水漲末

The flood tide has not yet
提勿勒特帶特瞎士那脫葉脫
made.
媒特

tsau veh zung tsäng;
潮勿曾漲
tsau veh zung lé.
潮勿曾來

To FALL (*as the tide*).
朶勿凹而

loh.
落

The falling or ebb tide.
提勿凹林凹兒盒泊帶哀特

loh dsau; loh 'sz.
落潮落水

The tide is falling.
提帶特一士勿凹林

tsau loh tseh.
潮落者

The tide ceases to fall.
提帶特西賽士朶勿凹而

tsau loh ding tseh;
潮落停者
tsau loh koo' tseh.
潮落過者

To CHOOSE; To SELECT.
朶居乎士朶西拉脫

'käⁿ; käⁿ 'seⁿ.
揀揀選

Select good ones.
西拉脫歌特温士

'käⁿ hau kuh.
揀好个

Select cheap ones.
西拉脫欺潑温士

'käⁿ djäng kuh.
揀强个

Select the most available.
西拉脫提 馬司脫 哀物來字而

k'āⁿ peⁿ nye kuh.
揀 便宜 个

Choose for your self.
居乎士 勿凹兒 妖兒 失而夫

t'ing' k'āⁿ.
聽 揀

Pick out.
必咳 凹乎脫

kāⁿ ts'eh lé.
揀 出來

Cannot make a selection.
減五那脫 妹咳 哀西拉與五

kāⁿ veh ts'eh.
揀 勿出

To pick tea.
朶必咳 低

kāⁿ tso-yih.
揀 茶葉

That which is left after
揀脫 灰乞 一士 拉夫脫 阿夫塊
making a selection.
妹吉五 哀西拉與五

k'āⁿ dsāng' la kuh;
揀 剩拉个
'kāⁿ dsāng' la kuh.
揀 騰拉个

To STICK, OR ADHERE.
朶司跌咳 凹兒 阿敵海衣侯

teh; teh dsù'; teh lau.
槌 槌住 槌牢

Will not stick, or
活一而 那脫 司跌咳 凹兒
adhere.
阿敵海衣侯

teh veh dsù; teh veh lau.
槌勿住 槌勿牢

To THROW (as a stone).
朶脫兒嘎

teh.
槌

To FLEE; To RUN AWAY.
朶 勿離 朶兒 厄五 哀爲

tau-tseu.
逃 走

He has escaped.
海衣瞎士 哀司該字特

tau-tseu tseh.
逃 走者

He will run away.

海衣爲而兒厄五哀爲

e yau' tau-'tseu.

伊要逃走

Where has he escaped to?

灰兒瞎士海衣哀司該字特朶

tau-'tseu tau 'a-le 'ch'e?

逃走到吓里去

He cannot escape.

海衣減五那脫哀司該字

tau-'tseu veh t'eh.

逃走勿脫

To Fly.
朶勿拉哀

fee.
飛

It has flown.
一脫瞎士勿拉嘎五

fee tseh; fee tsz ch'e tseh.
飛者飛之去者

It will fly.
一脫爲而勿拉哀

yau' fee kuh.
要飛个

It cannot fly.
一脫減五脫勿拉哀

e veh wé' fee; fee veh 'dōng.
伊勿會飛飛勿動

To fly up.
朶勿拉哀厄潑

fee zong ch'e'.
飛上去

To fly about.
朶勿拉哀哀保脫

fee lé fee ch'e'.
飛來飛去

The feathered tribe.
提勿愁特脫兒阿泊

fee-djung.
飛禽

Birds and animals.
坏此俺五脫阿五你鞵而司

fee-djung 'tseu-seu'.
飛禽走獸

To FORSAKE; To DESERT; To DEPART FROM, &c. le-k'é.
朶勿凹兒衰咳朶地受脫朶地擺脫勿兒凹咄 離開

He forsook me.
海衣勿凹兒速克米

e le-k'é-tsz 'ngoo.
伊離開之我

Do'nt forsake me.
動脫 勿凹兒衰咳 米

veh yau' le-k'é 'ngoo.
勿要離開我

From the time he left
勿兒凹嗒提 担嗒海衣來夫脫
home till now.
呵嗒敵而那凹

le-k'é-tsz oh-le tau 'ná.
離開之屋裡到難

He has forsaken me.
海衣瞎士 勿凹兒衰根五 米

e le-k'é-tsz 'ngoo tseh.
伊離開之我者

To HANG; To SUSPEND.
朶 壘五 朶 色司彼叻

kwo'.
掛

Hang it up.
壘五 一脫 厄潑

kwo-la; kwo' 'c'he lé.
掛拉 掛起來

It is hanging up.
一脫 一士壘五 一五 厄潑

kwo' 'ch'e la'.
掛起拉

Nowhere to hang it.
哪灰兒 朶 壘五 一脫

mg kwo'-tsú.
嚙掛處

To make a display of
朶 妹咳 哀 敵司不來凹夫
lanterns; to illuminate.
藍五端五司 朶 一而羅末乃脫

kwo' tung.
掛燈

To CARRY A LOAD (as one man with a load suspended on
朶 鉗兒立 哀 而嘎特
the two ends of a stick).

t'iau.
挑

To CARRY A LOAD (as a load suspended between two men, on
朶 鉛兒立 哀 而嘎特
a bamboo).

kong.
扛

One man cannot carry so heavy
 魂蠻五減五那脫鉛兒立沙盒物一 yih² kuh nyung t'iau veh 'ch'e,
 a load; it will require 一个 人 挑 勿 起
 哀而嘎特一脫爲而兒衣乖侯 yau² kong kuh.
 two men. 要 扛 个
 多末五

TO CARRY A LOAD ON THE BACK.
 多鉛兒一哀而嘎特凹五提拔咳

pe.
 背

TO CARRY A LOAD ON THE SHOULDER.
 朶鉛兒一哀而嘎特凹五提靴而頭

je.ⁿ
 搨

TO CARRY A LOAD IN ONE HAND (as a bucket). ling.
 朶鉛兒一哀而嘎特一五魂壘五特 拾

TAKE IT WITH YOU. ta' ch'e.
 對咳一脫活一脫雨乎 帶去

Bring it with you. ta' lé.
 孛兒一五一脫活一脫雨乎 帶來

TO BEGIN; TO COMMENCE; THE COMMENCEMENT.
 朶皮及五 朶岡姆末五次 提岡伍末五次末五脫
 ch'e' deu; k'é dsäng; 'ch'e.
 起頭開場起

When will you commence? 'ke-zz' k'é dsäng?
 灰五爲而雨乎岡姆末五次 幾是開場

When will you commence (as an engagement)? 'ke-zz' tsoo' 'ch'e?
 灰五爲而雨乎岡姆末五次 幾時做起

When shall it commence
 灰五恰而一脫岡罍末五次
 (as interest or rent)?

'ke-zz' 'che?
 幾時起

When did you begin (as an engagement)?
 灰五敵特雨乎皮及五

'ke-zz' tsoo' 'ch'e kuh?
 幾時做起个

TO REPAIR.

朶兒衣排兒

sieu; seu-tsoh.

脩收築

Take it and mend it.
 對咳一脫朶五特末五特一脫

tāⁿ ch'e' seu-tsoh.
 担去收築

Repairs.
 兒衣排兒士

sieu-'le.

脩理

To reform.
 朶兒衣方兒罍

sieu sung; sieu sing.

脩身脩心

TO TAKE HOLD.

朶對咳呵而特

nyäh.

捏

Take hold of it.
 對咳呵而特凹夫一脫

nyäh la'.

捏拉

Hold fast.
 呵而特發司脫

nyäh dsú'; nyäh 'hau.

捏住捏好

Take it in your hand.
 對咳一脫一五雨乎壘五特

nyäh la' seu' 'le.

捏拉手裡

Cannot hold it.
 減五那脫呵而特一脫

nyäh veh dsú'.

捏勿住

To have charge of an affair,
 朶瞎務且挨乞凹夫朶五阿夫發兒

nyäh seu'.

捏手

or a work; to exercise
 凹兒哀華兒咳朶盒收賽士

authority; also the handle
 凹燒兒一敵凹而沙提喊五特而

of anything.
 凹夫奄乃叮

No means of taking hold
 哪米五司凹夫對吉五呵而特
 of it.
 凹夫一脫

mg nyäh 'seu.
 嚙捏手

To crush in the hand.
 梁客兒厄吁一五提喊五特

nyäh sé'.
 捏碎

To LET GO; To PUT DOWN; To DISCHARGE A GUN;
 梁拉脫哥 梁朴脫 宕五 梁敵司楷乞 哀穉厄五
 To LIBERATE. fong'.
 梁立皮兒哀脫 放

Let go.
 拉脫哥

fong' 'seu.
 放手

Put it down.
 朴脫一脫 宕五

fong' au lé; fong' la.
 放下來放拉

Let him go.
 拉脫軒母哥

fong' e ch'e.
 放伊去

To set at liberty.
 梁失脫阿脫立坏敵

fong' t'eh.
 放脫

Put it on the table.
 朴脫一脫凹五提推字而

fong' la té-tsz long.
 放拉檯子上

To place money at in-
 梁潑來司門五納阿脫一五
 terest.
 塊哀司脫

fong tsa'.
 放債

To sell on a credit.
 梁失而凹五哀克兒盒敵脫

fong tsäng'.
 放帳

We do not sell on a
 爲衣途那脫失而凹五哀
 credit.
 克兒盒敵脫

nye' veh fong' tsäng'.
 呢勿放帳

To dismiss a school.

朶敵司滅司哀司孤而

fong' 'oh.

放學

To commit an incendiary.

朶岡罍一脫陔五—五失五敵哀兒立

fong' 'hoo.

放火

To discharge a cannon.

朶敵司楷兒乞哀滅五惱五

fong p'au'.

放砲

To fire crackers.

朶法有渴兒阿溝士

fong' p'au-dsäng'.

放砲裊

To bleed.

朶字里特

fong' shöh

放血

To fly a kite.

朶勿拉合哀鉛脫

fong' yau-'tsz.

放鷓子

Quiet your mind; have no apprehension.

快盒脫妖兒蠻五特 瞎務哪 阿不兒衣酣五與

fong'-sing.

放心

I cannot suppress my anxiety.

挨哀滅五那脫色潑兒盒司罍哀奄五賽特

'ngoo veh nung kuh fong'-sing.

我勿能够放心

Put it in the drawer.

朴脫一脫—五提特兒凹兒

fong' la ts'eu t'e 'le.

放拉抽梯裡

Put them down in one place.

朴脫潭罍宕五—五魂潑來司

fong' la yih kw'ê.

放拉一塊

He has been set at liberty.

海衣瞎士皮五失脫阿脫立坏兒敵

fong' t'eh tseh.

放脫者

To HIDE; To CONCEAL.

朶哈合特朶岡五西而

k'ong'; k'ong' 'loong.

囤囤攏

Hide it.

哈合特—脫

ko'ng' 'loong.

囤攏

It is concealed.

一脫一士岡五西而特

k'ong' 'loong la'.

園 攏拉

No place to conceal it.

哪不來司朶岡五西而一脫

mg k'ong' tsû.

嚙 園處

It cannot be concealed.

一脫減五那脫皮岡五西而特

k'ong' veh 'loong.

園 勿攏

Concealed on his person.

岡五西而特凹五海衣士褒兒色五

k'ong' la sung-pe'.

園 拉身邊

Do'nt conceal it.

動脫岡五西而一脫

veh yau' k'ong'-'loong.

勿要園攏

Where have you concealed it?

灰兒瞎務雨乎岡五西而特一脫

k'ong' la 'a-le'?

園 拉吓里

I have not concealed it.

挨哀瞎務那脫岡五西而特一脫

'ngoo veh k'ong' 'loong.

我 勿園攏

To OPEN; To COMMENCE.

朶 嘎不五朶 岡 姆末五次

k'é.

開

Open the door.

嘎不五提疊嘎兒

k'é mung.

開 門

Cannot open it.

減五那脫 嘎不五一脫

k'é veh lé.

開 勿來

Cannot be opened.

減五那脫皮 嘎不五特

veh hau' k'é.

勿好開

It can be opened.

一脫減五皮 嘎不五特

hau' k'é kuh.

好開个

I can open it.

挨哀減五 嘎不五一脫

'ngoo k'é tuh lé.

我 開得來

To open a box.

朶 嘎不五哀 薄司

k'é siang-'tsz

開 箱子

Open the way.

嘎不五提爲

k'é looʔ.

開路

Not enough to meet ex-

那脫以內厄夫朶米脫 盒司

penses.

不五衰士

veh kō zzʔ k'é siau.

勿千是開銷

To take anchor and set sail. k'é zéʳ.

朶對咳俺五高兒俺五特失脫衰而 開船

To commence speaking; to

朶岡罍末五司司必衣吉五 朶

open the mouth.

嘎不五提毛咽

k'é 'k'eu.

開口

To enlighten.

朶盒五來特五

k'é dauʔ.

開道

To open a firm.

朶嘎不五哀否兒罍

k'é 'ong.

開行

To open a shop.

朶嘎不五哀罍惡潑

k'é teʳ.

開店

Not yet opened.

那脫葉脫嘎不五特

veh-zung k'é.

勿曾開

It is open.

一脫一士嘎不五

k'é laʔ tseh.

開拉者

To commence business.

朶岡罍末五司別士乃士

k'é 'zz; k'é tsäng.

開市開張

To open a canal, &c.

朶嘎不五哀開難而

k'é 'oo.

開河

To bloom.

朶不羅罍

k'é hwo.

開花

To scatter; to separate.

朶司夾堯朶失必兒哀脫

sāʳ k'é.

散開

To fire a cannon.
 發有哀減五惱五

Do'nt make it public.
 動脫妹咳一脫褒泊立咳

To commence speaking.
 發岡罍末五司司比吉五

k'é p'au'.
 開砲

veh yan' wo' k'é.
 勿要話開

k'é 'kong.
 開講

To SHUT; To CLOSE.
 發血脫 發克而嘎士

Shut the door, or gate.
 血脫提途兒凹兒發脫

Shut it well.
 血脫一脫爲而

Shut the window.
 血脫提爲一五途

Shut up.
 血脫厄泊

It is shut; I have
 一脫一士血脫挨哀瞎務
shut it.
 血脫一脫

Shut him out.
 血脫軒罍凹脫

Shut him in.
 血脫軒罍一五

To shut up shop.
 發血脫厄泊罍泊

That shop is closed.
 達脫罍泊一士克而嘎士特

This door will not shut.
 提司途兒爲而那脫血脫

kwā'.
 關

kwāⁿ mung.
 關門

kwāⁿ 'han.
 關好

kwāⁿ ts'ong.
 關窗

kwāⁿ 'loong; kwā meh.
 關攏關沒

kwāⁿ la' tseh; kwāⁿ tseh.
 關拉者關者

kwāⁿ ts'eh e.
 關出伊

kwāⁿ meh e.
 關沒伊

kwāⁿ teⁿ.
 關店

'te bāⁿ teⁿ kwāⁿ t'eh tseh.
 第刁店關脫者

te seⁿ mung kwāⁿ veh 'zong.
 第扇門關勿上

A custom house.

哀革司當咄好司

kwǎ'.

關

The custom house in yāng

提革司當咄好司一五洋

sing kwǎⁿ.

新關

kiung pāng.

涇浜

A custom pass, or barrier.

哀革司當咄八司凹兒八兒衣侯

kwǎⁿ 'k'eu.

關口

Customs; duties.

革司當咄司滴乎敵士

kwǎⁿ syō'.

關稅

To evade the duties; to

朶衣物哀特提滴乎敵士朶

fee kwǎⁿ; t'eu syō'.

飛關偷稅

smuggle.

司墨拵而

To concern one.

朶岡五酸五魂

kwǎⁿ dsäh.

關着

It concerns you.

一脫岡五酸五司雨乎

kwǎⁿ dsäh noong'.

關着儂

It concerns me.

一脫岡五酸五司米

kwǎⁿ dsäh 'ngoo.

關着我

Does not concern.

頭士那脫岡五酸五

veh kwǎⁿ.

勿關

It does not concern me.

一脫頭士那脫岡五酸五米

'ngoo veh kwǎⁿ; veh kwǎⁿ 'ngoo';

我勿關勿關我

veh kwǎⁿ 'ngoo sa zz'.

勿關我啥事

To be in great straits,

朶皮一五拵兒哀脫司脫兒哀次

sing ming' kiau kwǎⁿ.

性命交關

or peril.

凹兒彼兒一而

Give attention to, for me;

及務阿答五興朶勿凹兒米

kwǎⁿ ts'ih.

關切

also notify.

啞而沙哪的勿阿

Send me a message; let me
 失五特 米 哀 末 哀 乞 拉 脫 米
 know.
 哪

kwāⁿ tsau⁷ 'ngoo; kwāⁿ ts'ih
 關 照 我 關 切
 'ngoo.
 我

The god of war.
 提 高 特 凹 夫 活 凹 兒

kwāⁿ-te⁷; kwāⁿ lau²-ya.
 關 帝 關 老 爺

To PUT; To PLACE.
 朶 普 脫 朶 不 來 司

'pa.
 擺

Place it securely.
 不 來 司 一 脫 西 涓 兒 立

pa⁷ 'hau.
 擺 好

Place it level.
 不 來 司 一 脫 坵 物 而

pa⁷ ping.
 擺 平

Place even and in order.
 不 來 司 以 文 隆 五 特 一 五 凹 兒 頭

pa⁷ dö-tsong².
 擺 端 正

Cannot place it level.
 減 五 那 脫 不 來 司 一 脫 坵 物 而

pa⁷ veh ping.
 擺 勿 平

Put it above.
 普 脫 一 脫 哀 坏 夫

'pa la⁷ song²-deu.
 擺 拉 上 頭

Put it below.
 普 脫 一 脫 皮 而 嘎

'pa la⁷ 'au-fe.
 擺 拉 下 底

Put it on the table.
 普 脫 一 脫 凹 五 提 推 字 而

'pa la⁷ té-'tsz long².
 擺 拉 檯 子 上

Put it inside.
 普 脫 一 脫 一 五 賽 特

'pa la⁷ le²-shäng.
 擺 拉 裡 向

Put it outside.
 普 脫 一 脫 凹 乎 脫 賽 特

'pa la⁷ nga²-deu.
 擺 拉 外 頭

Put it in the chest.
 普 脫 一 脫 一 五 提 乞 哀 司 脫

'pa la⁷ siäng-'tsz le.
 擺 拉 箱 子 裡

To decorate; the decora-
 朶 答克嘎兒哀脫 提 答克嘎兒哀
 tions of a room.

pa²-seh.
 擺 設

典司 凹夫 哀 兒 烏 啤

A ferry boat.
 哀 勿兒一巴脫

pa²-doo zéⁿ.
 擺 渡 船

To set, or lay the table.
 朶 失脫 凹兒來 提 推字而

'pa té-'tsz.
 擺 檯子

To CONTRIBUTE; To TAX; ALSO, A TAX. kiö.
 朶 岡五脫兒一皮乎脫 朶 韃司 凹而沙 哀 韃司 捐

House tax.
 好乎司 韃司

vong-kiö.
 房 捐

Taxes.
 韃司 哀士

kiö-le.
 捐 厘

Impost tax.
 一啤巴司脫 韃司

le-kiö.
 厘 捐

Quarterly tax.
 夸得立 韃司

sz-ke² kiö.
 四季 捐

Monthly tax.
 門次立 韃司

nyöh-kiö.
 月 捐

To BORROW, OR TO LEND. tsia².
 朶 保兒嘎 凹兒 朶 拉五特 借

To borrow money.
 朶 保兒嘎 墨納

tsia² nyung-'tsz.
 借 銀 子

Lend it to me.
 拉五特一脫 朶 米

tsia² la ngoo.
 借 拉 我

Cannot borrow.
 減五那脫 保兒嘎

tsia² veh-'döng.
 借 勿 動

I will not lend.
挨哀 爲而 那脫 坵五特

veh tsia'.
勿 借

It is borrowed.
一脫 一士 保兒 嘎特

tsia' la kuh.
借 拉 个

It is loaned out.
一脫 一士 坵嘎五特 凹脫

tsia' ts'eh ch'e' la.
借 出 去 拉

Sublet.
色泊坵脫

'tsé^a tsia'.
轉 借

Can you borrow it?
減五 雨乎 保兒 嘎一脫

'hau tsia' va?
好 借 否

Do'nt borrow.
動脫 保兒 嘎

veh 'yau tsia'.
勿 要 借

To CONDUCT; To GUIDE.
朶岡五特脫 朶 減特

'ling.
領

Bring him in.
孛兒一五 軒姆 一五

ling' tsing-lé.
領 進來

Conduct him out.
岡五特脫 軒姆 凹乎脫

ling' ts'eh-ch'e'.
領 出 去

The leader, the head man.
提 里頭 提 海特 蠻五

ling-deu nyung.
領 頭 人

The blind lead the blind.
提 孛藍五特 里特 提 孛藍五特

häh-'tsz 'ling häh-'tsz.
瞎 子 領 瞎 子

A pilot.
哀 八落脫

ling' 'kong kuh.
領 江 个

A pilot boat.
哀 八落脫 巴脫

ling'-'kong-zé^a.
領 江 船

To nurse; to take charge of
a child.
朶 孛兒 司 朶 對咳 借兒 乞 凹夫

ling' siau-nō.
領 小 囤

哀 借兒特

A collar.

哀敲拉

yih tiau 'ling.

一條領

To conduct out of the way.

朶岡五特脫 凹脫 凹夫提 爲

ling' ts'o.

領差

To LEAD (as an animal).

朶里特

ch'eⁿ.

牽

To lead a horse.

朶里特哀好兒司

ch'eⁿ 'mo.

牽馬

Lead him in.

里特軒姆一五

ch'eⁿ tsing' lé.

牽進來

Lead him out.

里特軒姆凹脫

ch'eⁿ ts'eh ch'eⁿ.

牽出去

To lead by the hand (as a child).

朶里特拜提喊五特

ch'eⁿ 'seu.

牽手

To LOSE.

朶路士

seh-t'eh; loh-t'eh.

失脫落脫

I have lost it.

挨哀瞎務老司脫一脫

seh-t'eh tseh; loh-t'eh tseh.

失脫者落脫者

How much did you lose?

哈乎墨乞敵特雨乎路士

seh-t'eh 'ke-hau'?

失脫幾化

He has lost all his

海衣瞎士老司脫凹而海衣士

capital.

夾必担而

pung³-deⁿ yih zeⁿ seh-t'eh tseh.

本錢一齊失脫者

I have lost heavily.

挨哀瞎務老司脫盒物立

seh-t'eh-tsz too-'hau.

失脫之多化

He cant afford to lose. e seh veh 'ch'e.
海衣減五脫 阿福兒特朶路司 伊蝕勿起

To MEET; To COME IN CONTACT päng-dsäh; pang'-deu.
朶米脫朶 克姆一五岡五韃脫 碰着碰頭
WITH; To HIT.
爲失朶 歇脫

Did you meet him? päng-dsäh va?
敵特雨乎米脫軒五 碰着否

Did not meet, or see. päng' veh-dsäh.
敵特那脫米脫凹兒西 碰勿着

I saw him. päng-dsäh kuh.
挨哀燒軒姆 碰着个

To butt (as a sheep or goat). päng'.
朶朶柏脫 碰

To RECEIVE, OR ACCEPT THAT WHICH IS 'seu.
朶兒衣西夫凹兒甲克失白脫 達脫 忽乞一士 受
CONFERRED, OR IMPOSED.
岡伍否兒特凹兒一姆巴士脫

To receive presents. 'seu le'-veh.
朶兒衣西夫潑兒合順次 受禮物

To receive an honor. 'seu 'song-sz'.
朶兒衣西夫隆五凹五惱 受賞賜

To suffer. 'seu 'k'oo; 'seu nã'.
朶色否 受苦受難

To be imposed upon. seu' wong.
朶皮一姆巴士特厄邦五 受妄

To be put to the blush.
朶皮巴脫朶提字勒歇

seu' mg-ch'ü'.
受 嚙 趣

To decline (a favor).
朶敵克藍五

veh 'seu.
勿 受

To HAND; To DELIVER IN PERSON. 'seu'.
朶壘五特朶地立浮一五拋生授

Hand it to me.
壘五特一脫朶米

'seu' la 'ngoo.
授 拉 我

Cannot reach.
減五那脫兒衣乞

tseu' veh dsäh.
授 勿 着

Hand it to him.
壘五特一脫朶軒姆

tseu' la e.
授 拉 伊

I delivered it to him.
挨哀地立浮特一脫朶軒姆

'ngoo tseu' la e.
我 授 拉 伊

To READ.
朶兒衣特

töh; töh sù; k'ö' sù.
讀 讀 書 看 書

He cannot read.
海衣減五那脫兒衣特

töh veh lé.
讀 勿 來

A scholar; a literary man.
哀司高拉哀立跌兒哀兒一蠻五

töh-sù nyung.
讀 書 人

To Rot.
朶兒惡脫

lä².
爛

It is unsound.
一脫一士厄五雙五特

lä² tseh.
爛 者

It is not rotten.
一脫一士那脫兒惡吞

veh lǎⁿ.
勿爛

Mud.
墨特

lǎⁿ-nye.
爛泥

Muddy under foot.
墨敵厄五頭福脫

te long' lǎⁿ; lǎⁿ lé 'se.
地上爛爛來死

To WALK.
朶活凹克

'tseu; pau'.
走鈞

Come here.
革罍歇侯

tseu' lé; pau' lé.
走來鈞來

Walk faster.
活凹克發司攙

tseu' lé kw'a²-teⁿ; kw'a²-teⁿ 'tseu.
走來快點快點走

Unable to walk.
厄五哀字而朶活凹克

tseu' veh 'dōng; pau' veh 'dōng.
走勿動鈞勿動

I walked.
挨哀活凹克脫

'ngoo 'tseu kuh; 'ngoo pau' lé
我走个我鈞來
kuh.
个

To RUN.
朶兒厄五

pau.
跑

To run a horse-race.
朶兒厄五哀好兒司兒哀司

p'au 'mo.
跑馬

To COUNT.
朶抗脫

'soo.
數

Count and see how many or much. 'soo 'soo k'ō.
抗脫俺五特西哈乎末乃凹兒墨乞數數看

Unable to count.

厄五哀字而朶抗脫

soo' veh ts'eh.

數勿出

I have already counted.

挨哀瞎務凹而兒哀敵 抗脫特

'soo koo shih tseh.

數過歇者

To DEPOSIT WITH ANOTHER.

朶第保市一脫活一夫 阿五耨頭

ke'.

寄

Deposit with me.

第保市一脫活一夫米

ke' la 'ngoo.

寄拉我

To send a letter or message.

朶扇五特哀拉兜凹兒 未哀及

ke sing'.

寄信

To SHAVE.

朶駭務

t'e'.

剃

To shave the beard.

朶駭務提必由特

t'e' soo.

剃鬚

To shave the head.

朶駭務提海特

t'e' 'teu.

剃頭

To SINK (in water).

朶星咳

tsung.

沉

It will sink.

一脫爲而星咳

yau' tsung' kuh ; yau' tsung au

要沉个要沉下

'ch'e kuh.

去个

To drown.

朶脫兒行五

tsung' säh.

沉殺

To SPIN.

朶司必五

fong' so.

紡紗

To WEAVE.

朶活衣夫

tsuh poo³.

織布

To SPREAD OUT;

朶司不兒哀特凹脫

SPREAD IT OUT.

司不兒哀特一脫凹脫

t'āⁿ k'é lé.

坦開來

To STEAL.

朶司低而

t'eu; t'eu meh-zz³.

偷偷物事

Secretly.

西割兒合脫立

t'eu béⁿ 'tsz.

偷叛子

To ROLL UP.

朶兒嘎而厄潑

kyö³-'loong.

捲攏

To INFORM

朶一五勿凹兒嗒

AGAINST.

哀蘇五司脫

song²-föh.

狀覆

To INSTITUTE A SUIT AT LAW.

朶一五司滴滴乎脫哀蘇脫阿脫老

kau-z ng².

告狀

To INFORM.

朶一五勿凹兒嗒

kau-soo³; kwäⁿ-tsau².

告訴關照

To SWEAR.

朶雖喊兒

väh-tseu³.

伐咒

To PERSPIRE.

朶 坏司擺由

ts'eh ö'.

出汗

To STRIVE.

朶 司脫兒阿夫

yoong' lih; yoong' sing; p'ing ming'.

用力 用心 拚命

To SPILL.

朶 司必而

täng'-fä'n.

打翻

To SWIM.

朶 雖一罍

yeu 'sz; loong' sz.

游水 弄水

To SING.

朶 心

ts'ong'.

唱

To CRY.

朶 克兒阿

k'öh.

哭

Do'nt cry.
動脫 克兒阿veh yau' k'öh.
勿 要 哭Unable to cry.
厄五哀字而 朶 克兒阿k'öh veh ts'eh.
哭 勿 出

To TEAR.

朶 歹兒扯

'ts'a-sé.

扯碎

To WEAR, To PUT ON (as clothes). tsäh..

朶 爲兒 朶 北脫凹五

着

To put on clothes.
朶 北脫凹五 克羅士tsäh e-zong.
着 衣裳

To undress.

朶 厄五脫兒盒司

t'òh e-zong.

脫 衣裳

To wear a hat, cap or bonnet.

朶 爲兒哀瞎脫夾泊凹兒邦五內脫

ta' mau-'tsz.

戴 帽子

To take off the hat.

朶 對克凹夫提瞎脫

tsü mau-'tsz.

除 帽子

To LAUGH.

朶 坳阿夫

siau'.

笑

Laughable.

坳阿夫哀字而

'chau siau.

好 笑

To excite laughter.

朶 盒咳失阿脫 臘夫拋

'sa siau.

惹 笑

To ridicule.

朶 兒一敵居乎而

'läng siau'.

冷 笑

To WIN (in a race or game).

朶 活一五

yung.

贏

To LOSE.

朶 路士

sù.

輸

To KICK.

朶 吉咳

t'ih.

踢

He will kick.

海衣 爲而 吉咳

yau' t'ih kuh.

要 踢 个

To PRINT.

朶 潑兒一五脫

yung'.

印

A stamp or chop.

哀 司担啤潑 凹兒 乞惡潑

yung'; yung'-'tsz.

印 印 子

To stamp. 'tang yung'.
 朶 司担啤潑 打 印

Stereotype plates, or
 司弟兄衣嘎担潑 潑來脫 凹兒
 blocks.
 字落司 yung'-pān.
 印 板

To print books. yung' sū.
 朶 潑兒一五脫 卜司 印 書

To leak. yung'; leu'.
 朶 里咳 印 漏

TO RETURN WHAT HAS BEEN BORROWED. wāⁿ.
 朶 兒衣湍五 歪脫 瞎士 皮五 保兒嘎特 還

Return it to me. wāⁿ la' 'ngoo; wāⁿ 'ngoo.
 兒衣湍五 一脫 朶 米 還 拉 吾 還 我

Return it to him. wāⁿ la' e.
 兒衣湍五 一脫 朶 軒五 還 拉 伊

To return in full. wāⁿ ch'ing 'song.
 朶 兒衣湍五 一五 福而 還 清 爽

I have returned it. wāⁿ la' tseh; wāⁿ tseh.
 挨哀 瞎務 兒衣湍五特 一脫 還 拉 者 還 者

Not yet returned. veh-zung wāⁿ.
 那脫 葉脫 兒衣湍五特 勿 曾 還

To avenge one's self. wāⁿ pau'; pau' wāⁿ.
 朶 哀物五 乞 魂司失而夫 還 報 報 還

To make good a loss, or expense. 'pé wāⁿ; tsong wāⁿ.
 朶 妹咳 哥特 哀 老司 凹兒 賠 還 償 還
 盒司不五司

Not able to return, or make good. wāⁿ veh 'ch'e.
 那脫 哀字而 朶 兒衣湍五 凹兒 還 勿 起
 妹咳 哥特

To HOIST A SAIL.

朶 好一司脫 哀 哀而

ts'a 'poong.

擡 篷

To hoist a flag.

朶 好一司脫 哀 勿來擡

ts'a je.

擡 旗

To LOWER, OR TAKE IN A SAIL.

朶 六侯 凹兒 對咳 一五哀 哀而

loh 'poong.

落 篷

To ANCHOR.

朶 掩五鈞

p'au-mau.

拋 錨

To TAKE THE ANCHOR.

朶 對咳 提 掩五鈞

päh-mau.

拔 錨

To pull out, or up.

朶 普而 凹脫 凹兒 厄泊

päh; päh-t'eh.

拔 拔脫

To pay back by install-

朶 配 拔咳 罷 阿一五司

ments.

刀而末五次

päh-wäⁿ.

拔 還

To DRAW IN, OR UP BY A CAPSTAN.

朶 脫兒 凹一五 凹兒 厄泊 擺阿 哀夾必司 担五

péⁿ.

盤

To TOW, OR TRACK (as a boat).

朶 脫嘎 凹兒 脫兒 阿咳

bé ch'eⁿ.

擡 緯

To pull in two.

朶 普而 一五多

bé 'dō.

擡 斷

To pull down.
 朶普而堂五

bé t'aⁿ.
 擗 圻

To FALL DOWN (as a house &c).
 朶勿凹而堂五

t'áⁿ.
 圻

That house will fall.
 達脫哈乎司爲而勿凹而

'te dsù' vong-'tsz yau' t'áⁿ.
 第座房子要圻

To HAUL. (as on a rope).
 朶好而

t'oo.
 拖

To PUSH; OR SHOVE.
 朶朴希凹兒休夫

ts'áⁿ.
 攙

Push him out.
 朴希軒降凹脫

ts'áⁿ ts'eh ch'e'.
 攙出去

To STEP UPON.
 朶司答潑厄邦五

táh.
 踏

To TWIST OR WRING.
 朶脫兒一司脫凹兒兒一五

lih.
 捩

To PRESS DOWN BY A WEIGHT; To CRUSH; To
 朶潑兒合司堂五罷哀哀爲脫朶哭兒厄希朶
 OPPRESS. k'áh.
 惡泊兒合司 壓

To SQUEEZE. käh.
 朶 司 貴 衣 士 劫

To BECKON. tsau.
 朶 字 根 伍 招

To SEIZE. la.
 朶 西 士 拉

To TWIST WITH THE FINGERS. nye^a
 朶 脫 兒 一 司 脫 活 一 失 提 非 五 指 侯 士 撚

To CARRY IN THE ARMS (as a child). 'pau.
 朶 夾 兒 一 一 五 提 揆 兒 姆 司 抱

To BOW DOWN TO; To WORSHIP. pa'.
 朶 保 隄 堂 五 朶 朶 活 侯 歇 潑 拜

To worship idols. 'pa' veh; pa' zung-'dau.
 朶 活 侯 歇 潑 揆 哀 刀 而 士 拜 佛 拜 神 道

To TAKE TO PIECES, OR DOWN. ts'äh.
 朶 對 咳 朶 比 衰 士 凹 兒 堂 五 拆

Take it down, or to pieces. ts'äh t'eh.
 對 咳 一 脫 堂 五 凹 兒 朶 比 衰 士 拆 脫

To STOP. ting; ting la'.
 朶 司 活 潑 停 停 拉

To WAIT.
朶 爲脫

'tung.
等

Wait.
爲脫

'tung la.
等 拉

Wait a while.
爲脫 哀 歪阿而

'tung yih shih; 'tung yih 'tung.
等 一 歇 等 一 等

Tell him to wait.
推而 軒姆 朶 爲脫

kau' e 'tung yih 'tung.
叫 伊 等 一 等

I have no time to wait.
挨哀 瞎務 哪 担姆 朶 爲脫

mg koong-foo 'tung.
騰 工 夫 等

It will not do to wait.
一脫 爲而 那脫 途 朶 爲脫

'tung veh tuh.
等 勿 得

Wait and see.
爲脫 俺五特西

'tung 'tung k'ö
等 等 看

How long have you waited?
好乎 郎五 瞎務 雨乎 爲答特

'tung-tsz' 'ke-zz' tseh?
等 子 幾 時 者

I have waited a long time.
挨哀 瞎務 爲答特 哀 郎五 担姆

'tung-tsz' tsäng-yö tseh.
等 子 長 遠 者

To PUT DOWN A SEDAN,
朶 巴脫 宕五 哀 西但五

wāⁿ-ping.
挽 平

To CHANGE.
朶 專五乞

wéⁿ; also 'tiau.
換 調

I want you to change your
挨旺 五脫 雨乎 朶 專五乞 妖兒
manner.
蠻五耨

'ngoo yau' noong' wéⁿ yäng-
我 要 儂 換 樣
suh.
式

To NAIL.
朶 乃而

ting'.
釘

To LIVE.
朶 立扶

weh.
活

Living.
立物一五

weh la'.
活拉

Lively.
拉扶立

weh-'dōng.
活動

To DIE.
朶 帶阿

'se.
死

He, or it is dead.
海衣 凹兒 一脫 一士 檯特

'se tseh; 'se t'eh tseh.
死者 死脫者

All men must die.
凹而 末五 墨司 脫帶阿

nyung nyung tsoong yau' se.
人 人 終 要 死

To PRESENT (as a present).
朶 潑兒衣實五脫

soong'.
送

To conduct, or accompany
朶 岡五特脫 凹兒 阿克暉不乃
one a short distance.
魂 哀 曉兒脫 敵司担五司

soong'.
送

To GO OUT AND WELCOME ANYONE.
朶 哥 凹脫 隆五特 活而克暉 奄乃魂

nyung-tsih.
迎 接

To STICK (*in the ground or elsewhere*).

朶 司滴咳

ts'äh.

插

To DYE.

朶 帶阿

c'nyeⁿ.

染

To CAST DOWN.

朶 夾司脫 宕五

kwäⁿ 'au lé.

擲 下來

To THROW AWAY.

朶 說兒嘎 哀爲

hwäh-t'eh.

甩 脫

To meet, to have an interview

朶 米脫 朶 瞎務 俺五 一五塊未乎

wé².

會

To hold a meeting.

朶 呵而特哀 米停

jü wé².

聚 會

Did you meet him.

敵特 雨乎 米脫 軒姆

wé²-dsäh va?

會 着 否

I did not; No.

挨哀 敵特 那脫 哪

wé² veh-dsäh.

會 勿 着

To CALL; To TELL.

朶 高而 朶 推而

kiaw²; kau.

叫 叫

Call him.

高而 軒姆

kiaw² e.

叫 伊

Tell him to come.

推而 軒姆 朶 克姆

kau e lé.

叫 伊 來

To SCRATCH.

朶 司革兒阿乞

tsau.

抓

To CUT WITH SCISSORS. tseⁿ.
 朶克脫活一失昔士凹兒士 剪

To PRY (*with a lever*). ch'au.
 朶不兒阿 撬

To PLANE. pau³.
 朶不來五 鉋

To BORE. tsyö.
 朶耙兒 鑽

To CUT A MORTISE. soh.
 朶克脫哀毛兒敵司 鑿

To MAKE ASHAMED. t'aⁿ-ts'oong³.
 朶妹咳哀駭母特 坍 銃

To VARNISH ; To PAINT, ch'ih.
 朶房你歇 朶潘五脫 漆

To WEIGH. ts'ung.
 朶回 秤

To MEASURE.

朶 末徐侯

Liäng.

量

—o—

To SAVE; To ECONOMISE.

朶 衰務 朶 衣岡五哪買士

säng.

省

To save time, or labor.

朶 衰務 但哱 凹兒 來坏

säng' koong-foo.

省 工 夫

—o—

To WASTE; TO USE

EXTRAVAGANTLY.

朶 爲司脫 朶 雨乎士 盒司脫兒阿物哀減五脫立

song.

傷

To waste time, or labor.

朶 爲司脫 担哱 凹兒 來坏

song koong-foo.

傷 工 夫

To use money extrava-

朶 雨乎士 門乃 盒司脫兒阿物哀

song dōng-de².

傷 銅 錢

gantly.

減五脫立

—o—

To SEAL; TO DEIFY; TO EXALT TO A HIGH STATION.

朶 西而 朶 第一發 朶 盒曹而脫 朶 哀哈哀司堆興

foong.

封

Seal it up.

西而 一脫 厄泊

foong meh.

封 沒

To seal up a house.

朶 西而 厄泊 哀好乎司

foong mung.

封 門

—o—

To CUT; To CARVE.

朶 革脫 朶 加兒夫

ch'ih.

切

Cut a slice of meat.
克脫 哀 司拉司 凹夫 米脫

ch'ih yih kw'ê nuòh.
切 一 塊 肉

Cut a slice of bread.
克脫 哀 司拉司 凹夫 字兒 盒特

ch'ih yih kw'ê méⁿ-deu.
切 一 塊 饅頭

Cut it open.
克脫 一脫 嘎不五

ch'ih k'é lé.
切 開 來

To BEAR UPON.
朶 彼兒 厄邦五

ch'ung'.
揷

Bear upon it.
彼兒 厄邦五 一脫

ch'ung' long.
揷 上

Press it firmly.
潑兒 哀司 一脫 否兒 咄立

ch'ung-dsù.
揷 住

To LOOT.
朶 擄脫

loo; loo meh-zz'.
擄 擄 物事

To MIX; To GET THINGS CONFUSED. (péⁿ-oo').
朶 滅司 朶 辯脫 挺五士 岡五非乎司特 拌和

To take by force.
朶 對咳 擺 福兒司

ch'liäng; ch'liäng' meh-zz'.
搶 搶 物事

To DECEIVE; To DEFRAUD.
朶 第西扶 朶 第勿兒 凹特

p'eⁿ 'kwa; 'kwa p'eⁿ.
騙 拐 拐 騙

A DECEIVER.
哀 第西浮

kwa²-tsz.
拐 子

To GAMBLE.
朶 監母字而

'too; too' dōng-deⁿ.
賭 賭 銅 錢

To ENVY.
朶 盒五物一

t'eⁿ; 'too-je.
貪 妒忌

Envious.
盒五物一厄司

'too-je 'sing.
妒忌心

To ASCEND; To MAKE A RECORD. 'song.
朶 阿司失五特 朶 妹咳 哀 兒盒高兒特 上

Make a record.
妹咳 哀 兒盒高兒特

'song tsäng'.
上 帳

To ascend a mountain.
朶 阿司失五特 哀 忙五歹五

song' sāⁿ.
上 山

To go up to the capital.
朶 哥 厄潑 朶 提 夾必帶而

song' pōh-kiung.
上 北 京

To go to heaven.
朶 哥 朶 海盒文

song' t'eⁿ.
上 天

To land goods.
朶 藍五特 歌慈

song' hoo'-suh.
上 貨 色

To oil houses or any wood.
朶 凹一而好拾土凹兒奄乃華特

song' yeu.
上 油

The place of honor.
提 潑來司 凹夫 凹五凹兒

song' seu.
上 首

To put a signature to any
 朶 朴脫 哀 昔 嚮 乃 的 乎 兒 朶 奄 乃
 instrument of writing.
 一 五 司 掇 兒 乎 末 五 脫 凹 夫 兒 阿 聽
 song' miug-deu.
 上 名 頭

To be deceived, or imposed
 朶 皮 地 西 扶 特 凹 兒 一 姆 巴 士 特
 upon.
 厄 邦 五
 'song tong'.
 上 擋

To DESCEND.
 朶 地 失 五 特

'au.
 下

To descend a mountain.
 朶 地 失 五 特 哀 忙 五 答 五
 'au' sān.
 下 山

Come down.
 克 姆 宕 五
 'au' lé.
 下 來

To go into the country.
 朶 哥 一 五 朶 提 耕 脫 兒 一
 'au' shāng.
 下 鄉

To embark.
 朶 盒 姆 擺 克
 'au' zén.
 下 船

To ship goods.
 朶 歇 潑 歌 慈
 'au' hoo-suh.
 下 貨 色

Below.
 皮 拉 嘎
 'au' te deu.
 下 底 頭

Underneath.
 厄 五 頭 你 峽
 te' au.
 底 下

Under the table.
 厄 五 頭 提 推 字 而
 té 'te' au.
 檯 底 下

To DESIRE ; To EXPECT ; To HOPE. mong'.
 朶地柴油 朶盞司不脫 朶呵泊 望

No hope. mg mong'-deu.
 哪呵泊 嚙望頭

He has hope. e yeu' mong'-deu.
 海衣瞎士呵泊 伊有望頭

To TEMPT. 'yung ; 'yung-yeu.
 朶脫降脫 引 引誘

To SCRAPE. kwäh.
 朶司割兒哀潑 括

Scrape it off. kwäh t'eh.
 司割兒哀潑 一脫凹夫 括脫

To RECOGNIZE ; To CONFESS. nyung'.
 朶兒盞高嵴難士 朶高五弗司 認

Do you know me? nyung'-tuh 'ngoo va?
 途雨乎哪米 認得我否

I do'nt know you. 'ngoo veh nyung'-tuh.
 挨哀動脫哪雨乎 我勿認得

Does he confess it? nyung' va?
 頭士海衣高五弗司一脫 認否

He won't confess it. e veh 'k'ung nyung'.
 海衣華五脫高五弗司一脫 伊勿肯認

To GRAFT; To SPLICE. tsih.
 朶 辯兒阿夫朶 朶 司不臘司 接

To TIE. vōh.
 朶 帶合 縛

Tie it fast. vōh lau.
 帶合一朶 發司朶 縛牢

To WET; WET. säh.
 朶 活朶 活朶 濕

To INVITE. 'ch'ing.
 朶 一五伐合朶 請

Invite him in. 'ch'ing e tsing' lé.
 一五伐合朶 軒母 一五 請 伊 進 來

To invite guests. 'ch'ing k'ah.
 朶 一五伐合朶 邀司朶司 請 客

Please be seated. 'ch'ing zoo.
 不里士皮 西答特 請 坐

I beg to inquire. 'ch'ing mung'.
 挨哀 倍辯朶 一五乖兒 請 問

I solicit your instructions. 'ch'ing kiau'.
 挨哀 沙立昔朶 妖兒 一五司朶兒 請 教
 厄典五司

To REGRET; REGRETFUL. nǎⁿ wéi zīng.
 朶兒衣穉兒盒脫兒衣穉兒盒脫福而 難為情

—o—

To PECK (as a fowl). soh.
 朶不咳 喙

—o—

To LEAN AGAINST. k'èⁿ.
 朶里五哀穉五司脫 盪

—o—

To REPEAT FROM MEMORY. béⁿ.
 朶兒衣比脫勿兒行哢末哢嘎兒立 背

To repeat books. béⁿ sù.
 朶兒衣比脫卜司 背書

—o—

To LINE; OR SCORE. wāh.
 朶藍五凹兒司可兒 劃

—o—

To STAB. ts'òh.
 朶司搭孛 箝

—o—

To QUARREL. siāng-mo².
 朶夸兒兒哀而 相罵

—o—

To ABUSE. mo².
 朶哀別乎士 罵

—o—

To CURSE.
 朵 鈎兒司

tseu'.
 咒

— 0 —

To WRANGLE.
 朵 兒俺个而

'tsɕ'.
 纏

— 0 —

To REMEMBER.
 朵 兒衣末姆坏

ke'.
 記

Memory.
 末馬兒一

ke'-sing.
 記心

Bad memory.
 拔特末馬兒一

ke'-sing veh 'chau.
 記心勿好

Remember.
 兒衣末姆坏

ke'-la; ke'-tuh.
 記拉記得

— 0 —

To RETAIN; To DETAIN.
 朵 兒衣堆五 朵 提堆五

lieu.
 留

I will retain one hundred.
 挨哀爲而兒衣堆五 魂亨特兒盒特

'ngoo lieu yih päh.
 我留一百

Could not detain; or retain.
 哥特那脫提堆五 凹兒兒衣堆五

lieu veh dsü'.
 留勿住

— 0 —

To SELL ON A CREDIT.
 朵 失而凹五 哀渴兒盒敵脫

so.
 賒

— 0 —

To RFLY UPON.
 朵 兒衣拉合厄邦五

k'au'; k'au'-t'oh.
 靠 靠托

— 0 —

To CONFIDE TO.
 朶岡五發合特 朶

t'oh.
 托

You can trust him.
 雨乎減五脫兒厄司脫 軒降

c'o'-e k'au'-t'oh.
 可以靠 托

It will not do to trust
 一脫爲而那脫途朶脫兒厄司脫
 him.
 軒降

t'oh veh tuh.
 托勿得

He is reliable.
 海衣一士兒衣拉哀孛而

t'oh tuh kuh.
 托得个

Put not your trust in
 巴脫那脫妖兒脫兒厄司脫一五
 man.
 蠻五

t'oh veh tuh nyung.
 托勿得人

—o—

To DENY; To FALSIFY ONE'S WORD. la'.
 朶第那合 朶勿凹而昔發合 魂士活侯兒特 賴

—o—

To RING A BELL.
 朶兒一五哀倍而

yau ling.
 搖鈴

—o—

To ROW; To SHAKE.
 朶兒嘎 朶駭咳

yau; yau-zé'.
 搖搖船

—o—

To POUR OUT.
 朶普兒凹脫

'tau t'eh.
 倒脫

—o—

To ADD TO.
 朶阿特朶

ka; ka te'n; t'e'n; t'e'n te'n.
 加加點添添點

To PILE ONE ON TOP OF ANOTHER. teh; teh long'.
 朶擺合而魂凹五到潑凹夫阿五擣頭 疊疊上

To pile up. teh ch'e' lé.
 朶擺合而厄潑 疊起來

— 0 —

To TAKE FROM. nau t'eh.
 朶對咳福兒行降 拿脫

To take back. nau tse' lé.
 好對咳拔咳 拿轉來

— 0 —

To CALCULATE. swō'.
 朶夾而居乎來脫 算

Calculate and see how much. swō' swō k'ō.
 夾而居來脫降五特西好乎墨乞 算算看

I cannot calculate. swō' veh lé.
 挨哀減五那脫夾而居來脫 算勿來

An abacus. swō'-bé'.
 阿五阿字勾司 算盤

— 0 —

To SLEEP. kw'ung'.
 朶司里泊 睏

Go to sleep; go lie down. ch'e' kw'ung'.
 哥朶司里泊哥拉合宕五 去睏

He is asleep. kw'ung' 'ch'e la'.
 海衣一士哀司里泊 睏去拉

Unable to sleep. kw'ung' veh 'ch'e.
 厄五哀字而朶司里泊 睏不去

To sleep soundly. 'hau kw'ung'.
 朶司里泊雙五立 好睏

To sleep late.

朶 司里泊來脫

kw'ung' ũⁿ tsau.

睏 晚朝

He has gone to sleep.

海衣瞎士岡五朶 司里泊

kw'ung' ch'e tseh.

睏 去者

—o—

To NOD; To BE DROWSY.

朶 那特 朶 皮掘兒凹拾

k'eh-ts'oong'.

瞋 銃

—o—

To EXCHANGE; To BARTER.

朶 盒司吉奄五乞朶 擺拋

wé²¹; 'tiau.

換 調

—o—

To STIR; To AGITATE.

朶 司拋 朶 阿及歹脫

'ts'au.

炒

—o—

To DRAW A CARRIAGE.

朶 掘兒凹哀鉛兒哀乞

t'oo mo'-ts'o.

拖馬車

—o—

To CHANGE A DOLLAR INTO CASH.

朶 吉奄五乞哀大拉一五朶 夾吁

t'ō dōng-deⁿ.

兌銅錢

—o—

To TRANSFER.

朶 脫兒隴五司否

wäh.

劃

Transfer it to my name.

脫兒隴五司否—脫 朶 買合乃毋

wäh la' 'ngoo ming'-'au.

劃 拉 我 名 下

To PAWN.
 朶 包五

tong'; tong' t'eh; äh; äh t'eh.
 當 當 脫 押押脫

To HYPOTHECATE.
 朶 哈合剝跌該脫

äh; äh t'eh.
 押 押 脫

To whom is it hypothecat-
 朶 呼哱 一士 一脫 哈合剝跌該
 ed?
 答特

äh la' sa' nyung?
 押 拉 哈 人

It is hypothecated to me.
 一脫 一士 哈合剝跌該 答特 朶 米

äh la' 'ngoo.
 押 拉 我

To SECURE.
 朶 昔居乎兒

pau.
 保

A security.
 哀 昔居乎兒 一敵

pau'-nyung.
 保 人

Will you secure?
 爲而 雨乎 昔居乎兒

noong' k'ung' 'pau va?
 儂 肯 保 否

I am willing to become securi-
 挨哀 俺哱 爲一林 朶 皮克哱 昔居
 ty.
 乎兒 一敵

'ngoo k'ung' 'pau kuh.
 我 肯 保 个

I will not secure.
 挨哀 爲而 那脫 昔居乎兒

'ngoo veh 'pau.
 我 勿 保

To PERSUADE.
 朶 褒兒所哀特

ch'ö'.
 勸

To FALL SICK.
朶 勿凹而 悉咳

säng-ping².
生 病

—o—

To BETROTH.
朶 皮脫兒凹 陔

p'aⁿ-ch'ing.
攀 親

—o—

To SMELL.
朶 司末而

hoong².
嗅

Maⁿ shiang
ng

—o—

To DIVIDE; To SEPARATE.
朶 敵隔合特 朶 失必兒哀特

fung-k'é.
分 開

—o—

To FOLLOW.
朶 勿凹而 嘎

kung.
跟

—o—

FOLLOW ME.
勿凹兒嘎 米

kung 'ngoo.
跟 我

—o—

To IMITATE; To GO TOWARDS.
朶 一米對脫 朶 哥 朶 華兒次

tsau².
照

Imitate the sample.
一米對脫 提 山 陔 字 而

tsau yäng².
照 樣

Follow my example.
勿凹而嘎 買合 盒 山 陔 字 而

tsau 'ngoo.
照 我

To SOLDER.

朶 燒而頭

'sò.

鐔

— 0 —

To CAST; To FOUND.

朶 鉛司脫 朶 法乎五特

kiaü; tsù'.

澆 鑄

To cast a cannon.

朶 鉛司脫 哀 鉛五惱五

tsù p'au'.

鑄 砲

— 0 —

To MELT; To DISSOLVE.

朶 末而脫 朶 敵士曹而扶

yäng.

烱

— 0 —

To FREEZE.

朶 勿兒衣士

ping-kan.

冰 膠

— 0 —

To CONGEAL; To COAGULATE.

朶 岡五其而 朶 可阿巨來脫

kih; kih-foong.

結 結 攏

— 0 —

To TURN (as a wheel).

朶 湍兒五

tsé'.

轉

— 0 —

To FLOAT.

朶 勿而嘎脫

t'ung.

朶

To FAIL IN BUSINESS. 'tau.
 朶 勿衰而 一五 別士乃士 倒

—o—

To PROP. ts'äng.
 朶 潑兒凹泊 掙

—o—

To SAVE. kieu'.
 朶 衰扶 救

Save me. kieu' kieu' ngoo.
 衰扶 米 救 救 我

—o—

To PRAY. djeu; 'tau-kau'.
 朶 潑兒哀 求 禱 告

—o—

To REPENT. hwé'-ké.
 朶 兒衣半五脫 悔 改

—o—

To REGRET. au-lau'.
 朶 兒衣褂兒盒脫 懊 惱

—o—

To GUARD; TO BE WATCHFUL. pong'-bé'.
 朶 猷特 朶 皮 劃乞夫而 防 備

—o—

To CARE FOR; BE CAREFUL. tong-sing; siau'-sing.
 朶 減兒 勿凹兒 皮 減兒 夫而 當 心 小 心

To TURN OVER.
 朶湍兒五嘎浮

fǎⁿ tséⁿ lé.
 翻轉來

de tē tē

—o—

To CONSULT.
 朶岡五色而脫

song-liäng; tsung-tsäh.
 商量斟酌

—o—

To RUN (as water).
 朶兒厄五阿士鑊頭

lieu.
 流

—o—

To SKIN; To PEEL; To STRIP.
 朶司吉五朶比而朶司決潑

pōh.
 剝

—o—

To FEEL; To TOUCH.
 朶非而朶得乞

mōh.
 摸

—o—

To GUESS.
 朶盃司

ts'é; ts'ö.
 猜猜

Guess.
 盃司

ts'é ts'é k'ö'.
 猜猜看

—o—

To EXAMINE; To SCRUTINIZE.
 朶盞山敏 朶司葛兒烏的乃士

tso.
 查

Examine.
 盞山敏

tso tso k'ö'.
 查查看

Unable to find out by tso veh ts'eh.
 厄五哀字而朶反一五特凹脫擺合 查勿出
 examination.

盦山滅乃興

TO PROVE; TO EVINCE. t'è; té-tsung'.
 朶潑兒烏弗朶衣佛一五次 對對證

TO PLAY (as an instrument with the fingers). t'än.
 朶潑來 彈

TO REJECT. t'è; t'è-t'eh.
 朶兒衣及盦脫 退退脫

TO SPORT; TO FROLIC; TO TRIFLE.
 朶司巴兒脫朶勿兒凹立咳朶脫兒阿勿而
 peh-siäng'; loong' pah-siäng'.
 字相弄字相

TO YIELD; TO GIVE PLACE. nyäng'.
 朶移而特朶及扶潑來司 讓

TO SOAK; TO IMMERSE; TO BAPTIZE. tsing'.
 朶沙咳朶一罍侯兒司朶八潑帶合士 浸

TO GAIN (profit). TO MAKE MONEY. t'sä'.
 朶盦五 朶妹咳 門納 賺

Profit.

珀落非得

tsaⁿ-deu.

賺頭

—o—

To LOSE, &c.

朶羅士

seh; seh-t'eh; seh-pung.

折折脫折本

—o—

To BECOME RICH.

朶皮革母兒一乞

fāh-dséⁿ.

發財

—o—

To HEAL.

朶海衣而

e; k'ō'; k'ō' hau.

醫看看好

—o—

To SPREAD; To PROPAGATE. (*as disease or report*).

朶司不兒盒特朶潑兒惡彼盪脫

fāh; fāh-k'é.

發發開

—o—

To JUMP; To LEAP.

朶近母潑朶里潑

t'iau².

跳

—o—

To CLIMB.

朶咳藍母

'po.

耙

—o—

To CRAWL.

朶咳兒凹而

'pāⁿ.

蹇

To SPLASH.

朶 司不臘歇

sǎ²¹; sǎ²¹ ch'è lé; sǎ²¹ k'è.

盪 盪 起來 盪 開

—o—

To BOIL (*as water*).

朶 保合而

'kwung.

滾

—o—

To NURSE (*the sick*).

朶 壽兒司

soo-tsäng².

須 帳

—o—

To SIT OR STAY WITH FOR COMPANY.

朶 昔脫 凹兒 司歹 活一失 勿凹兒 肯不內 倍

'pé.

—o—

To SLANDER.

朶 司藍五頭

wo-'liau.

話 獠

—o—

To LOCK; A LOCK.

朶 落克 哀 落克

'soo.

鎖

—o—

To BOLT; A BOLT OR BAR.

朶 耙而脫 哀 耙而脫 凹兒 罷兒

sǎh.

柵

—o—

To ROLL.

朶 兒嘎而

'kwung.

滾

—o—

To STRING (*as cash*).

朶 司脫兒一五

ts'én.

穿

To COMFORT.

朶 克 咄 福 脫

ō-'wé.

安 慰

To INJURE.

朶 一 五 求

'hé.

害

To DEGRADE.

朶 第 耑 兒 哀 特

käh; käh-t'eh.

革 革 脫

To BURN (as fuel).

朶 坏 兒 五

sau.

燒

To GATHER (as fruit or flowers).

朶 劫 頭

'ts'é.

採

To CANCEL; To ERASE.

朶 鉛 五 失 而 朶 衣 兒 哀 司

ch'ō-t'eh.

圈 脫

To RECONCILE; To PACIFY.

朶 兒 盒 岡 五 賽 而 朶 八 昔 發 合

'oo; ch'ō-'oo.

和 勸 和

To PAY A BALANCE.

朶 杯 哀 八 藍 五 司

'tsau; 'tsau wāⁿ.

找 找 還

To CRITICISE.

朶 割 兒 一 滴 洒 士

p'e-'ping.

批 評

To ANSWER.

朶 俺五收

wé-deu.

回 頭

—o—

To COOK.

朶 國克

sau vǎⁿ; sau.

燒 飯 燒

—o—

To SEND FORTH; To ISSUE.

朶 失五特 福兒失朶 一虛

ts'eh.

出

To issue a proclamation.

朶 一虛 哀 剝兒惡來梅興

ts'eh kau-zz'.

出 告 示

—o—

To VIOLATE (*a Regulation, or law*),

朶 罰妖來脫

vǎⁿ; vǎⁿ fǎh.

犯 犯 法

—o—

To drive; To URGE; To PRESS.

朶 搯兒合扶 朶 厄兒乞 朶 潑兒盒司

kwō.

趕

—o—

To GRIND; To WHET.

朶 磨兒俺五特 朶 忽脫 磨

moo.

磨

—o—

To PLASTER (*as a wall*).

朶 潑臘司頭

fung; fung pih.

粉 粉 壁

—o—

To FILE.

朶 法合而

ts'oo'.

剝

To POUND (*in a mortar*). ts'ung'.
 朶 邦乎五特 春

—o—

To SIFT. sz.
 朶 昔夫脫 篩

—o—

To STRAIN; To FILTER. lih.
 朶 司脫兒哀五 朶 勿一而頭 漚

—o—

To WATER (*a garden*). kiau.
 朶 活凹兜 澆

—o—

To SEPARATE; To MAKE DISTINCT. 'le; 'le ch'ing-'song.
 朶 失不兒哀脫 朶 妹咳 敵司汀脫 理理 清 爽

—o—

To CREATE A DISTURBANCE. tsoh-'fǎ'.
 朶 渴兒衣哀脫 哀 敵司兜拔五司 作 反

—o—

To DEFEAT; To FRUSTRATE. tsoo; tsoo-'tong.
 朶 第非脫 朶 勿兒厄司脫兒哀脫 阻 阻 擋

—o—

To SEPARATE; To DIVIDE. fung-k'é; fung-pih.
 朶 失比兒哀脫 朶 狄發合特 分 開 分 別

RECOMMEND (*for a position*). tseⁿ.
兒合克母末五特 薦

—o—

TO ENCROACH UPON (*another's land*). tseⁿ.
朶哀五哭兒嘎乞厄邦五 佔

—o—

TO TAKE UP WITH BOTH HANDS. dö.h.
朶對一咳厄泊活司耙司壘五特 掇

—o—

TO UNCOVER; TO OPEN. shih; shih-k'é.
朶厄五刻浮朶嘎不五 揭 揭開

—o—

TO POINT WITH THE HAND. t'eⁿ; tsz-t'eⁿ.
朶砲一五脫活司啼壘五特 點 指點

—o—

TO STULTIFY. tung-tau.
朶司特而敵發哀 騰倒

—o—

TO VACILLATE; TO DISAPPOINT. t'äh-djau.
朶伐失而來脫朶敵司鴨包哀五脫 搭橋

—o—

TO DEPORT ONE'S SELF TO; TO TREAT. té.
朶提巴兒脫活五士失而夫朶朶脫兒衣脫 待

I treated him kindly. ngoo té e mäⁿ hau.
挨哀脫兒以疊特軒母檻五立 我待伊蠻好

To OFFEND; To TRANSGRESS. tuh-dsuö.
 朶 惡夫勿五特 朶 脫兒俺五司葛兒合司 得罪

To HIDE OR SECRETE ONE'S SELF. pend-loong.
 朶 哈合特 凹兒 西渴兒以脫 魂失而夫 叛 攏

To CONSULT. song-liang.
 朶 岡五色而脫 商 量

To CONSIDER. täng-swö'.
 朶 岡五昔頭 打 算

To SPREAD, DAUB, OR SMEAR. t'äh.
 朶 司不兒合特 桃字 凹兒 司米兒 揚

To PROCURE WHAT IS REQUIRED. 'pänd.
 朶 卜兒嘎居嘎兒 化凹脫 一士 兒以怪兒特 辦

To KNEEL. 'djü.
 朶 你而 跪

To BANISH. ts'oong-kiön.
 朶 板五一歇 充 軍

To FORFEIT. seh-t'eh.
 朶 勿凹兒勿脫 失 脫

To CONFISCATE. ts'oong-koong; seh-kwé.
 朶 康五勿司該脫 充 公 入 官

To REBEL.

朶兒以學而

nyuh.

逆

—○—

To FORBID;

To PROHIBIT.

veh-shü.

朶勿凹兒字特 朶潑兒嘎吸別脫

勿許

—○—

To MAKE A PROSTRATION (*as before an idol*).

朶梅咳哀 潑兒凹司脫兒哀吸五

keh-deu.

磕頭

—○—

To ADD TO.

朶鴨特 朶

ka.

加

Add a little.

鴨特哀 立荅而

ka teⁿ.

加點

—○—

To Hook.

朶海屋克

keu.

鉤

—○—

To CONFUSE.

朶岡五非一乎士

me-oh.

迷惑

—○—

To DECEIVE.

朶提西夫

loong-zung.

弄成

—○—

To SACRIFICE TO.

朶殺割兒一發哀司 朶

tseⁿ.

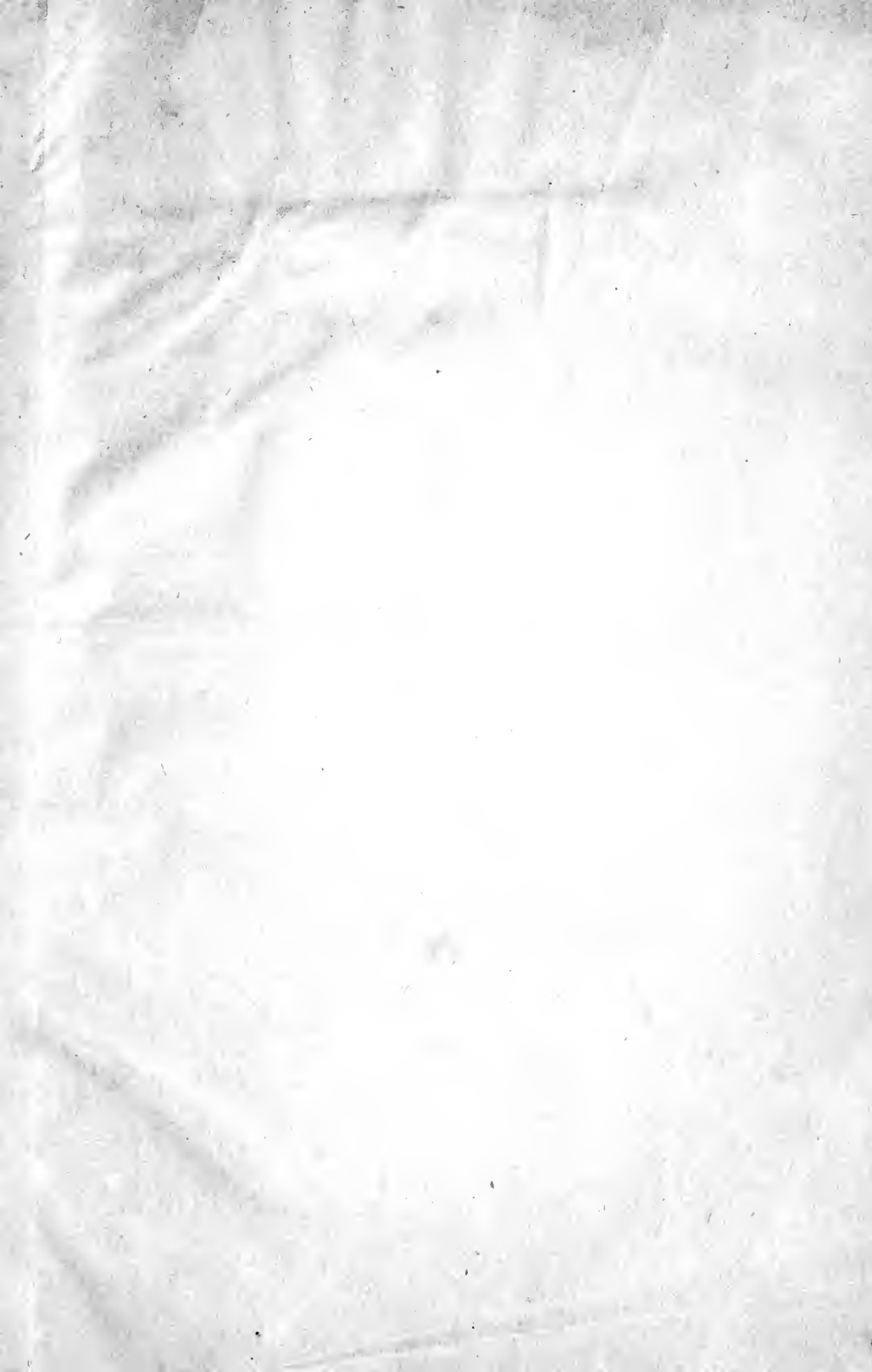
祭

Finished.

勿一五一吸脫

wéⁿ-tseh.

完者



14 DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED
LOAN DEPT.

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or
on the date to which renewed.
Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

11 Mar 65 RM

REC'D LD

FEB 25 65 - 6 PM

APR 9 1972 00

REC'D LD: APR 30 72 - 4 PM

INTERLIBRARY LOAN

JUN 20 1970

UNIV. OF CALIF., BERK.

FEB 12 1997

FEB 12 1997

LD 21A-60m-4,'64
(E4555s10)476B

General Library
University of California
Berkeley

U. C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C057938204

M236212

THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

